

Hughes' School Series.

A
0
0
0
0
7
4
2
9
2
4



DE SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

GUIDE TO WELSH

PART II.

REVISED and ENLARGED.

"Fisa ben lallu y Cymro,
fior tym ag erloed."

1/3

491.66

J76

Ein Cyfres Addysgiadol

(OUR EDUCATIONAL SERIES)

FOR ELEMENTARY, HIGHER GRADE, COUNTY AND
EVENING SCHOOLS.

CYFRES YSGOL Y PLANT BACH.

GYDA DARLUNIAU LLIWIEDIG.

BORE BYWYD, 2g.
CARTRE IFOR, 2g.

DOF A GWYLLT, 2g.
DYGWYL YN YR HAFOD, 2g.

"Your captivating Picture Books cannot fail to develop the children's power of observation, and at the same time to assist them materially in learning the Welsh Language."—ONE OF H.M.I.S.

HWIAN GERDDI F'EWYRTH HUW (Welsh Nursery Rhymes).

Papur da. Darluniau digrifol, Llythyren fras, Plyg mawr. I'w dysgu allan gan y plant lleiaf. 16 t.d. Pris, 3c. Trwy y Post, 4c.

Un o'r llyfrau goreu i ddenu y plant, yn ddjarwybod iddynt eu hunain, megis, i ddysgu y Gymraeg.

CYFRES Y CYMRY BACH.

"Readers" i'r Plant Bach. Llythyren Fras, 16 t.d., gyda Darluniau. Pris, Ceiniog y Llyfr.

I.—LLYWELYN A'I GI; PWSI MEWN BWTSIWS.

II.—Y CROCHAN COEL; Y TAIR ARTH.

III.—IDWAL O NANT CLWYD.

"Chwedlau wedi eu llunio i'r diin i ennyn dyddordeb plentyn, a'u hargraffu mewn llythyren fras, modd y gall y plant lleiaf yn yr ysgol eu darllen, gyda darluniau i'w difyrnu."—LLAIS RHYDDID.

MUR-LENI (WALL SHEETS): 26 mod. x 20 mod. Yn cynnwys y Wyddor, Ffigyrau, Gwersi Graddoledig mewn Sillebu a Darllen,—yr un ag yn y Deg o Wersi Cyntaf o PRIMER PART I. Llythyren fras, papur cryf,—yr oll ynghyd (10 Llen) ar "Roller." Y peth goreu i'r dosbarth hwn. Pris, 2/-

Y LLYFR CYNTAF I'R PLANT BACH (Primer Part I. Bi-lingual Reader), Y Wyddor, Sillebu, Darllen. Darluniau, &c. 48 tudal. Llian, 4c.

YR AIL LYFR I'R PLANT BACH (Primer Part II. Bi-lingual Reader), Darluniau da. 64 tudal. Llian, 5c.

Mae y tri uchod wedi eu trefnu gan awdwr llwyddiannus, yn y fath fodd fel ag i arwain y plant yn raddol o'r naill ris i'r llall, hyd nes y byddont yn alluog i ddarllen Cymraeg a Saesneg syml yn rhwydd. Ceir yn yr olaf ddetholiad byrr o farddoniaeth i'w adrodd.

CYMRU'R PLANT: Pris 1g. ar y laf o bob mis. Trwy'r Post, 1/6 am flwyddyn, blaendâl.

Defnyddir miloedd o hwn bob dydd yn yr Ysgolion Dydd fel "Reader," gan ei newid bob mis. Llwyddiant mawr.

HUGHES A'I FAB. CYHOEDDWR, GWRECSAM.

CYFRES GWALIA.

GAN AWDWR "A GUIDE TO WELSH," &c., &c.

- RHEIF 1.—Y. LLYFR CYNTAF I'R PLANT:** Gwersi Graddoledig, y llafariaid a'r gydsain derfynol mewn inc du, a'r gydsain ddechreuol mewn inc coch. 28 o Ddarluniau, Llian Ystwyth, 4c.
- RHEIF 2.—YR AIL LLYFR I'R PLANT:** ar yr un cynllun a'r Llyfr Cyntaf, ond gradd yn uwch. 28 o Ddarluniau a Geirfa ("Vocabulary"). Llian Ystwyth, 5c.
- RHEIF 3.—Y TRYDYDD LLYFR I'R PLANT:** Gwersi Graddoledig, ar yr un llinellau a'r Llyfrau Cyntaf a'r Ail, ond gradd yn uwch, gyda Darluniau a Geirfa. Llian Ystwyth, 7g.
- RHEIF 4.—Y PEDWERYDD LLYFR I'R PLANT: CHWEDLAU NAIN.** Ystoriau syml i blant, gyda'r geiriau wedi eu rhannu yn sillau. Diguro fel "First Reader." Gyda Geirfa a Darluniau. Llian Ystwyth, 7g.
- ESGIDIAU HARRI:** Stori ddyddorol i Blant, mewn Cymraeg syml. Gan W. C. WILLIAMS, Ysgol Genedlaethol Aberdâr. Gyda Darluniau. Llyfr Darllen i Safonau I. a II., mewn Llythyren Fras. Llian Ystwyth, 4c.
- YSTRAEON O HANES CYMRU:** Gan O. M. EDWARDS, M.A. 23 o Ystraeon o Hanes Cymru, mewn iaith syml a chlir. Gyda Darluniau. Llian Ystwyth, 6ch.
- STORIES FROM WELSH HISTORY:** By O. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Illustrated. Limp Cloth, 6d.
An English Edition of "Ystraeon o Hanes Cymru."
- CANT O HANESION DIFYRRUS:** Gyda Geirlechres Gymraeg a Saesneg i bob hanes. Gan awdwr "A Guide to Welsh." 17 o Ddarluniau. 128 tudal. Llian, 1/-
- LLYFR DEL:** Gan O. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Casgliad o 38 o Ystraeon, gyda 32 o Ddarluniau i ddifyrru plant. Llian, 1/- Argraffiad Newydd mewn Llythyren Fras, gyda Geirfa helaeth.
- LLYFR NEST:** Gan awdwr "Llyfr Del." 48 o Ystraeon syml a dyddorol i blant. Gyda Darluniau. Llian, 1/-
- YN OES YR ARTH A'R BLAIDD:** Ystori Hanes, gan T. GWYNN JONES, Darlithydd mewn Llenyddiaeth Gymreig yng Ngholeg y Brifysgol, Aberystwyth. Gyda Darluniau. Llian, 9c.
- TEULU BACH NANTOER:** Ystori swynol i blant ysgol, gan L. M. GWEN ("Moelona."). Darluniau. Llian, 6ch.
- CIT:** Stori i Blant, gan FANNY EDWARDS. Darluniau. Llian, 6ch.
- Y PENTRE GWYN:** Stori Bore Bywyd. Gan ANTHROPOS. Gyda Darluniau. Trydydd Argraffiad. Llian, 1/-
- YSTORIWR Y PLANT:** Hanesion Dyddorol i Blant, gyda Geirfa, gan H. BRYTHON HUGHES. Darluniau. Llian, 6ch.
- CARTREFI CYMRU:** Gan O. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Gyda Darluniau. Llian, 1/- Argraffiad Newydd gyda Geirfa.
- ORIAU GYDAG ENWOGION:** Gan ANTHROPOS. 120 t.d. Argraffiad Newydd, gyda Darluniau. Amlen, 6ch., Llian, 1/-

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

HUGHES' SERIES FOR DAY SCHOOLS.

A

GUIDE TO WELSH.

PART II.

BY

THOMAS JONES, M.A.,

Trinity College, Dublin.

NEW EDITION : REVISED AND ENLARGED.

WREXHAM : HUGHES AND SON, 56, HOPE STREET.

LONDON : SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT, AND Co., LTD.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
THE MUTATIONS	1
THE VERB	2
MOODS	3
PARTICIPLES	5
INFLECTED AND COMPOUND FORMS	5
<i>Lesson.</i>	
1.—PRESENT TENSE	6
2.—COMPOUND FORM	10
3.—IMPERFECT TENSE	13
4.—PERFECT TENSE	17
5.— do. do.	20
6.—DIFFERENT FORMS OF THE VERB	22
7.—NEGATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE	26
8.—PLUPERFECT TENSE	29
9.—FUTURE TENSE	32
10.— do. do.	35
11.—FUTURE PERFECT	39
12.—THE SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	41
13.— do. do.	45
14.—THE IMPERATIVE MOOD	50
15.— Gallu, Medru	53
16.—PRONOUNS WITH VERBS	55
17.—PASSIVE VOICE, PRESENT TENSE	60
18.— do. do. IMPERFECT TENSE, &c.	65
19.— do. do. FUTURE TENSE, &c.	70
20.— do. do. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	74
21.—VOWEL CHANGES IN VERBS	81

	PAGE.
22.—THE PRONOUN, PERSONAL, &c	83
23.— do. do. INTERROGATIVE, &c. .. —	86
24.—THE ADVERB.. ..	89
25.—THE PREPOSITION	92
26.—THE CONJUNCTION	95
27.— H BEFORE INITIAL VOWELS	96
28.—IRREGULAR VERBS, Gwybod	98
29.— do. do. Adnabod, Adwaen	101
30.— do. do. Dyfod, Dod	103
31.— do. do. Myned	105
32.— do. do. Gwneud, Gwneuthur	107
33.— do. do. Cael, Caffael	110
TABLE OF THE VERB Dysgu	112
do. do. do. Bod	113
IARLLES Y FFYNON	114
I WENOL GYNTAF Y TYMOR	138
ABBREVIATIONS IN VOCABULARY	141
VOCABULARY, WELSH	142
VOCABULARY, ENGLISH	158

FOR REFERENCE.

The Mutations.

			First Mutation.	Second Mutation.	Third Mutation.
INITIAL LETTER.		RADICAL.	SOFT OR MIDDLE.	NASAL.	ASPIRATE.
First Class.	c	c ath, <i>a cat.</i>	ei g ath, <i>his cat.</i>	fy ng hath, <i>my cat.</i>	ei ch ath, <i>her cat.</i>
	p	p en, <i>a head.</i>	ei b en, <i>his head.</i>	fy m hen, <i>my head.</i>	ei ph en, <i>her head.</i>
	t	t ad, <i>a father.</i>	ei d ad, <i>his father.</i>	fy n had, <i>my father.</i>	ei th ad, <i>her father.</i>
Second Class.	g	g wallt, <i>hair.</i>	ei— w allt, <i>his hair.</i>	fy ng wallt, <i>my hair.</i>	
	b	b rawd, <i>a brother.</i>	ei f rawd, <i>his brother.</i>	fy m rawd, <i>my brother.</i>	
	d	d ant, <i>a tooth.</i>	ei dd ant, <i>his tooth.</i>	fy n ant, <i>my tooth.</i>	
Third Class.	ll	ll aw, <i>a hand.</i>	ei l aw, <i>his hand.</i>		
	m	m am, <i>a mother.</i>	ei f am, <i>his mother.</i>		
	rh	rh ïeni, <i>parents.</i>	ei r ïeni, <i>his parents.</i>		

THE VERB.

1. A Verb is a word which shows *doing* or *being*, as,—
Rhedais, *I ran*; Byddaf, *I shall be*.

2. The Welsh Verb differs from the English Verb, inasmuch as it may be used without a Personal Pronoun as Nominative. The Pronoun is contained in the last letters of the Verb,—

Gwel-af, *I see*; Gwel-odd, *he saw*.

Gwel-som, *we saw*; Gwel-sant, *they saw*.

3. There are two kinds of Verbs,—

(1) **Transitive Verbs.**

(2) **Intransitive Verbs.**

A **Transitive Verb** is a Verb that has an **Object**, as,—

Gwerthais **y ceffyl**, *I sold the horse*.

Here, **y ceffyl**, *the horse*, is the Object to the Verb Gwerthais, *I sold*.

An **Intransitive Verb** is a Verb that has **no Object**, as,—

Rhedais at yr afon, *I ran to the river*.

Here, **Rhedais**, *I ran*, has no Object; **at yr afon**, *to the river*, shows the direction in which I ran.

4. Transitive Verbs have two forms called **Voices**, the **Active Voice**, and the **Passive Voice**.

5. In the **Active Voice** the **Object** is governed by the Verb, and is in the **Objective Case**, as,—

Gwerthais **y ceffyl**, *I sold the horse.*

Here, **ceffyl**, *horse*, is in the Objective Case, being governed by the Verb, **Gwerthais**, *I sold*.

6. In the **Passive Voice** the **Object** is put in the **Nominative Case**, as,—

Gwerthwyd **y ceffyl**, *The horse was sold.*

Here, **ceffyl**, *horse*, is Nominative to the Verb **Gwerthwyd**, *was sold*.

MOODS.

Verbs have four Moods in Welsh,—

- (1) The **Infinitive Mood**.
- (2) The **Indicative Mood**.
- (3) The **Subjunctive Mood**.
- (4) The **Imperative Mood**.

2. The **Infinitive Mood** is like a Noun because it **names** the action, and on this account it is sometimes called the **Verb-Noun**.

3. Verbs in the Infinitive Mood have generally certain endings, as,—**gwerth-u**, *to sell*; **cysg-u**, *to sleep*; **cerdd-ed**, *to walk*; **clwyd-ed**, *to hear*; **llif-o**, *to flow*; **tor-i**, *to break*; **bwyd-a**, *to eat*; **rhed-eg**, *to run*; **llef-ain**, *to cry*.

4. That part of the word which is left after removing the ending is called the **Stem** of the Verb. Thus,—

gwerth—is the stem of **gwerth-u**, *to sell*.

gwel—is the stem of gwel-ed, *to see*.

llif—is the stem of llit-o, *to flow*.

rhed—is the stem of rhed-eg, *to run*.

5. In some cases the Verb has no ending and the Infinitive and the Stem are the same:—ateb, *to answer*; dangos, *to show*; dewis, *to chose*; darllen, *to read*; aros, *to stay*; gosod, *to place*.

6. A **Finite Verb** is a Verb that expresses **Tense**, **Number**, and **Person**, as,—

Clywais, *I heard*; Canodd, *he sang*.

7. Every Finite Verb is in one of the three Moods, Indicative, Subjunctive, or Imperative.

8. The **Indicative Mood** states a fact or is used in asking a question, as,—

Agorodd Arthur y drws, *Arthur opened the door*.

Here, **agorodd**, *opened*, states a fact as to what Arthur did.

A agorodd Arthur y drws? *Did Arthur open the door*.

Here, a question is asked as to what Arthur did.

9. The **Subjunctive Mood** is used to express a condition or a doubt, as,—

Pe dysgem, *if we learnt*.

This Mood expresses what is *thought* of in the mind and not an actual fact.

10. The **Imperative Mood** is used to express a command, as,—

Eistedd i lawr, *sit down* (eistedd, singular).

Darllenwch y llyfr, *read the book* (darllenwch, plural).

PARTICIPLES.

1. Participles are expressed in Welsh by placing certain Prepositions before the Infinitive Verb.

2. The Imperfect or Present Participle Active is expressed by putting **yn** before the Infinitive Verb; as,—

yn canu, *sing-ing*; **yn** darllen, *read-ing*.

3. The Perfect or Past Participle Active is expressed by putting **wedi** (or **gwedi**) before the Infinitive Verb; as,—

wedi canu, *sung*, or *having sung*.

wedi clywed, *heard*, or *having heard*.

4. The Passive Participle is expressed by putting **cael** and a Possessive Pronoun between the Preposition and the Infinitive Verb.

Imperfect or Present Participle Passive,—

Yr wyf **yn cael** fy holi, *I am questioned*, or *I am being questioned*.

Perfect or Past Participle Passive,—

Yr wyf **wedi cael** fy holi, *I have been questioned*.

FORMS OF THE VERB.

1. The Verb in Welsh has two Forms,—

(1) The **Inflected** Form.

(2) The **Compound** Form.

2. The Inflected Form is expressed by adding certain endings to the **Stem** of the Verb.

3. The **Stem** of the Verb is generally found by removing the Infinitive ending; as, clyw-**ed**, *to hear*; —**ed** is the Infinitive ending, and **clyw**—the Stem, to which the endings are added.

Clyw-af, *I hear* ; Clyw-ais, *I heard*.

Clyw-odd, *he heard* ; Clyw-som, *we heard*.

4. The Compound Form is expressed by some Form of the Verb **Bod**, *to be*, with a Preposition followed by the Verb in the Infinitive,—

Yr wyf yn canu, *I am singing*.

Yr ydym wedi clywed, *we have heard*.

5. Inflected Verbs are of two kinds, Regular and Irregular.

A Regular Verb takes the Finite endings without any change.

In certain Tenses some of the Regular Verbs change their **Stem** vowels, as,—**cer-ais**, *I loved*, from **car-u** *to love*. Here the Stem vowel **a** is changed into **e**.

An Irregular Verb has changes both in its Stem and endings. The following Verbs are irregular,—**myned**, *to go* ; **dyfod** *or* **dod**, *to come* ; **gwneud** *or* **gwneuthur**, *to do, to make* ; **gwybod**, *to know* ; **adwaen** *or* **adnabod**, *to know, to be acquainted with* , **cael**, *to have*.

6. Both kinds of Verbs, Regular and Irregular, are used with the Forms of the Verb **Bod**, *to be*.

LESSON I.

ACTIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1. The Present Tense expresses an action going on at the present time, as,—

Gwelaf, *I see*.

Yr wyf yn darllen, *I am reading*.

2. The Present Tense is also used to express an action often repeated, or done from habit or custom, as,—

Byddaf yn cerdded i'r pentref bob wythnos,
I walk to the village every week.

Byddwn yn clywed yn aml am eich brawd,
We often hear about your brother.

(a) INFLECTED FORM.

3. The same Inflected Form is used in Welsh for the Present and Future Tenses.

ENDINGS.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st Person	-af	-wn
2nd „	-i	-wch
3rd „	-a	-ant

(or no ending).

4. These endings are to be added to the Stem of the Verb,—

Gwel-ed, *to see*, **Gwel-**, stem.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	Gwel-af, <i>I see.</i>	Gwel-wn, <i>we see.</i>
2.	Gwel-i, <i>thou seest.</i>	Gwel-wch, <i>you see.</i>
3.	Gwel, <i>he sees.</i>	Gwel-ant, <i>they see.</i>

(b) COMPOUND FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Yr wyf (fi) yn darllen, *I am reading, I read.*
2. Yr wyt (ti) yn darllen, *thou art reading, thou readest.*
3. Y mae (ef) yn darllen, *he is reading, he reads.*
Y mae (hi) yn darllen, *she is reading, she reads.*

PLURAL.

1. Yr ym (ni) yn darllen, *we are reading, we read.*
2. Yr ych (chwi) yn darllen, *you are reading, you read.*
3. Y maent (hwy) yn darllen, *they are reading, they read.*

5. In the Present Tense the Compound Form (*b*) is more used than the Inflected Form (*a*).

6. The Pronouns, placed within brackets after the Verbs, are generally used to show emphasis.

7. In the Compound Form, the long or the short forms of *ydwyf, wyf, &c.*, may be used, as there is no difference in their meanings.

These forms are,—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. wyf, ydwyf, <i>I am.</i>	ym, ydym, <i>we are.</i>
2. wyt, ydwyt, <i>thou art.</i>	ych, ydych, <i>you are.</i>
3. yw, ydyw, } <i>he is,</i> mae, } <i>it is.</i>	ynt, ydynt, } <i>they are.</i> maent, }

(c) COMPOUND FORM OF HABIT OR CUSTOM.

SINGULAR.

1. Byddaf (fi) yn gweithio, *I am (in the habit of) working.*
2. Byddi (di) yn gweithio, *thou art (in the habit of) working.*
3. Bydd (ef) yn gweithio, *he is (in the habit of) working.*
Bydd (hi) yn gweithio, *she is (in the habit of) working.*

PLURAL.

1. Byddwn (ni) yn gweithio, *we are (in the habit of) working.*
2. Byddwch (chwi) yn gweithio, *you are (in the habit of) working.*
3. Byddant (hwy) yn gweithio, *they are in the habit of) working.*

8. Habit or Custom may be also expressed by the Compound Form (*b*) *wyf*, &c., but it is better expressed by the Compound Form (*c*) *byddaf*, &c.

VOCABULARY.

MEANING.	INFINITIVE VERB.	STEM.
<i>To walk</i>	cerdd-ed	cerdd-
<i>To hear</i>	clyw-ed	clyw-
<i>To see</i>	gwel-ed	gwel-
<i>To drink</i>	yf-ed	yf-
<i>To eat</i>	bwy-t-a	bwy-t-
<i>To wear</i> }	gwisg-o	gwisg-
<i>To dress</i> }		
<i>To burn</i>	llosg-i	llosg-
<i>gwers, a lesson.</i>	<i>dillad, clothes.</i>	
<i>y wers, the lesson.</i>	<i>bob dydd, every day.</i>	

EXERCISE 1.

1. Gwelaf y ceffyl yn y cae. 2. Clywaf y plant yn yr ysgol. 3. Gwelwn y llong ar y môr. 4. Y mae y plant yn darllen y wers. 5. Yr ydych yn gwisgo dillad da. 6. Y maent hwy yn darllen y papur. 7. Byddaf yn cerdded i'r ysgol bob dydd. 8. Y mae y fuwch a'r ceffyl yn yfed dwfr. 9. Yr ydym yn canu yn yr ysgol. 10. Y mae y plant yn llosgi y papur. 11. Gwelaf yr afal yn llaw y bachgen. 12. Byddwn yn bwyta ac yn yfed bob dydd. 13. Y mae hi yn bwyta afal mawr coch.

The following sentences are to be translated, (1) by the Inflected, and (2) by the Compound Forms,—

1. I see the ship on the sea. ¹¹⁷ 2. We see the children

in school. 3. I see the cow and the horse in the field.
4. We hear the children singing in school. 5. I see the paper in the boy's hand. 6. They see the apple.

The following sentences are to be translated by the Compound Forms only,—

1. We wear good clothes. 2. You wear good clothes.
3. The children burn the paper. 4. She is singing in school.
5. We are (in the habit of) walking to school every day.
6. She is eating the apple. 7. The children are reading the lesson.
8. I am reading the paper.
9. He is singing. 10. I am eating an apple.

LESSON 2.

COMPOUND FORM.

NEGATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE.

NEGATIVE.

1. The Compound Form, *wyf*, &c., is made *negative* by placing **nid**, *not*, before the Verb, as,—

Nid wyt yn darllen, *I am not reading, I do not read.*

SINGULAR.

1. Nid wyf (fi) yn bwyta, *I am not eating, I do not eat.*
 2. Nid wyt (ti) yn bwyta, *thou art not eating, thou dost not eat.*
 3. Nid yw (ef) yn bwyta, *he is not eating, he does not eat.*
- Nid yw (hi) yn bwyta, *she is not eating, she does not eat.*

PLURAL.

1. Nid ydym (ni) yn bwyta, *we are not eating, we do not eat.*
2. Nid ydych (chwi) yn bwyta, *you are not eating, you do not eat.*
3. Nid ydynt (hwy) yn bwyta, *they are not eating, they do not eat.*

INTERROGATIVE.

2. The Compound Form of the Present and other Tenses is made *interrogative* by placing **a** before the Verb, as,—

A ydych chwi yn darllen llythyr? Ydym.

Are you reading a letter? We are, or Yes.

3. The answer is always given in the longer form, **ydwyf**, *I am*, or *Yes*; **nac ydwyf**, *I am not*, or *No*.

SINGULAR.

1. A wyf (fi) yn darllen? *Am I reading? Do I read?*
2. A wyt (ti) yn darllen? *Art thou reading? Dost thou read?*
3. A yw (ef) yn darllen? *Is he reading? Does he read?*
A yw (hi) yn darllen? *Is she reading? Does she read?*

PLURAL.

1. A ydym (ni) yn darllen? *Are we reading? Do we read?*
2. A ydych (chwi) yn darllen? *Are you reading? Do you read?*
3. A ydynt (hwy) yn darllen? *Are they reading? Do they read?*

INTERROGATIVE AND NEGATIVE.

4. An Interrogative sentence is made *negative* by putting **ddim**, *not, nothing*, after the Pronoun. **Ddim** is the First Mutation of **Dim**.

SINGULAR.

1. A wyf fi ddim yn canu? *Am I not singing? Do I not sing?*
2. A wyt ti ddim yn canu? *Art thou not singing? Dost thou not sing?*
3. A yw ef ddim yn canu? *Is he not singing? Does he not sing?*
- A yw hi ddim yn canu? *Is she not singing? Does she not sing?*

PLURAL.

1. A ydym ni ddim yn canu? *Are we not singing? Do we not sing?*
2. A ydych chi ddim yn canu? *Are you not singing? Do you not sing?*
3. A ydynt hwy ddim yn canu? *Are they not singing? Do they not sing?*

EXERCISE 2.

1. Nid wyf yn clywed y plant yn canu. 2. A ydych chi yn cerdded i'r pentref bob dydd? Ydym. 3. A ydynt hwy yn llosgi y papur gwyn? Nac ydynt; ond y maent yn llosgi y papur coch. 4. Nid yw ef yn gwisgo dillad da. 5. Yr ydym ni yn bwyta ac yn yfed bob dydd. 6. A ydych chi ddim yn darllen y llyfr? Ydym; ond nid ydym yn darllen y papur. 7. Nid yw y fuwch yn yfed y dwfr. 8. A oes ceffyl yn y cae? Oes. 9. Yr wyf

fi yn darllen, ac y mae Arthur yn siarad. 10. A ydych chiwi yn aros yn y dref? Ydym. 11. Nid yw hi yn cerdded i'r dref bob dydd. 12. Nid ydych yn bwyta.

1. She is not burning the paper. 2. I am not staying in the village. 3. Is he reading the red book? Yes; he reads and writes every day. 4. Do you wear good clothes? Yes, I wear good clothes every day. 5. Does he eat and drink every day? Yes. 6. Do you not sing every day? Yes. 7. They do not hear the children in school. 8. She is not reading the book. 9. The children are not reading the lesson. 10. I am not singing.

LESSON 3.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

1. The Imperfect Tense expresses an action going on, but not completed at a certain past time, as,—

Yr oeddwn yn darllen pan y clywais eich llais.

I was reading when I heard your voice.

Here the action expressed by “oeddwn yn darllen,” *I was reading*, was going on but it was not completed when I heard your voice. Hence “oeddwn yn darllen,” *I was reading*, is said to be in the Imperfect Tense.

2. The Imperfect Tense also expresses an action done from *habit* or *custom*, as,—

Cerddai i'r ysgol bob dydd.

He walked to school every day, i.e., he used to walk to school every day.

Dodent ef beunydd wrth y porth.

They laid (used to lay) him daily at the gate.

Treuliai y dynion y rhan fwyaf o'r amser yn trin y tir.

The men spent (used to spend) the greater part of the time in tilling the soil.

(a) INFLECTED FORM.

ENDINGS.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	-wn	-em
2.	-it	-ech
3.	-ai	-ent

Dysg-u, *to learn, to teach.* Dysg-, stem.

SINGULAR.

1. Dysg-wn (i), *I learnt, I used to learn.*
2. Dysg-it (ti), *thou learnedst, thou usedst to learn.*
3. Dysg-ai (ef), *he learnt, he used to learn.*
Dysg-ai (hi), *she learnt, she used to learn.*

PLURAL.

1. Dysg-em (ni), *we learnt, we used to learn.*
 2. Dysg-ech (chwi), *you learnt, you used to learn.*
 3. Dysg-ent (hwy), *they learnt, they used to learn.*
3. Dysgu means *to learn*, and also *to teach*.

EXAMPLES.

Y mae y plant yn dysgu y wers.

The children are learning the lesson

Yr wyf fi yn dysgu y plant i chwareu.

I am teaching the children to play.

(b) COMPOUND FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Yr oeddwn (i) yn rhedeg, *I was running.*
2. Yr oeddit (ti) yn rhedeg, *thou wast running.*
3. Yr oedd (ef) yn rhedeg, *he was running.*
Yr oedd (hi) yn rhedeg, *she was running.*

PLURAL.

1. Yr oeddem (ni) yn rhedeg, *we were running.*
2. Yr oeddech (chwi) yn rhedeg, *you were running.*
3. Yr oeddent (hwy) yn rhedeg, *they were running.*
4. In the 3rd Person Singular *ydoedd* is sometimes used for *oedd* with the same meaning; as,—
Yr ydoedd (ef) yn rhedeg, *he was running.*

(c) COMPOUND FORM OF HABIT OR CUSTOM.

SINGULAR.

1. Byddwn (i) yn gweithio, *I used to work, I worked.*
2. Byddit (ti) yn gweithio, *thou usedst to work, thou workedst.*
3. Byddai (ef) yn gweithio, *he used to work, he worked.*
Byddai (hi) yn gweithio, *she used to work, she worked.*

PLURAL.

1. Byddem (ni) yn gweithio, *we used to work, we worked.*
2. Byddech (chwi) yn gweithio, *you used to work, you worked.*
3. Byddent (hwy) yn gweithio, *they used to work, they worked.*

VOCABULARY.

MEANING.	INFINITIVE VERB.	STEM.
to buy	pryn-u	pryn-
to sell	gwerth-u	gwerth-
to work	gweithi-o	gweithi-
to speak, to talk	siarad	siarad-
to follow	dilyn	dilyn-
to finish	gorffen	gorffen-
to tell, to recite	adrodd	adrodd-
awr, f. <i>an hour.</i>	chwedl, f. <i>a story, a fable.</i>	
oriau, <i>hours.</i>	chwedlau, <i>stories, fables.</i>	
blaenor, m. <i>a leader.</i>	milwr, m. <i>a soldier.</i>	
gwaith, m. <i>work.</i>	milwyr, <i>soldiers.</i>	

EXERCISE 3.

1. Darllenai y papur bob dydd. 2. Dilynai y ci y plant i'r ysgol. 3. Adroddem y chwedlau yn yr ysgol. 4. Dysgent y plant i adrodd y chwedl. 5. Nid oedd y blaenor yn dilyn y milwyr. 6. A oedd y milwr yn dilyn y blaenor? Oedd. 7. Treuliai y dyn yr amser yn adrodd chwedlau. 8. Yr oeddent hwy yn gorffen y gwaith. 9. Byddai yn gweithio yn y llong bob dydd. 10. Byddai y plant yn dilyn y milwyr am oriau. 11. Nid oedd y plant yn siarad yn yr ysgol. 12. Yr oedd y dyn yn prynu ac yn gwerthu. 13. Yr oedd ef yn siarad pan oeddem yn darllen. 14. Gweithient am oriau yn y cae.

The following sentences are to be translated, (1) by the Inflected Form, (2) by the Compound Form (c).

1. They used to read the paper every day. 2. We

used to sing in school. 3. They used to learn the lessons every day. 4. She used to read in the house. 5. I used to tell a story. 6. The soldiers used to follow the leader. 7. The man used to tell the story.

The following sentences are to be translated by the Compound Form (*b*).

1. You were singing. 2. I was buying and selling.
3. He was finishing the work. 4. I was writing when I heard your voice. 5. We were speaking when he was singing. 6. She was teaching the children to write.
7. The soldiers were following the leader.

LESSON 4.

PERFECT TENSE.

1. The Perfect Tense is of two kinds,—

(1) Perfect Indefinite.

(2) Perfect Definite.

2. The Perfect Indefinite or Aorist expresses a past action without any reference to the present, as,—

Gwelais y dyn, *I saw the man.*

Hwyliodd y llong dros y môr.

The ship sailed over the sea.

3. The Perfect Definite expresses an action as only just completed, as,—

Yr wyf wedi canu, *I have sung.*

Y mae hi wedi darllen y llythyr, *she has read the letter.*

(a) INFLECTED FORM.

ENDINGS.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. -ais	-asom
2. -aist	-asoch
3. -odd	-asant
Rhed-eg, <i>to run.</i>	Rhed-, <i>stem</i>

SINGULAR.

1. Rhed-ais (i), *I ran.*
2. Rhed-aist (ti), *thou rankest.*
3. Rhed-odd (ef), *he ran.*
Rhed-odd (hi), *she ran.*

PLURAL.

1. Rhed-asom (ni), *we ran.*
2. Rhed-asoch (chwi), *you ran.*
3. Rhed-asant (hwy), *they ran.*

4. In some Verbs the initial letter **a** of the Plural ending is omitted, as—

Gwel-ed, *to see* ; Clyw-ed, *to hear* ; Gwrandaw, *to listen.*

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Gwel-ais (i), <i>I saw.</i> | Gwel-som (ni), <i>we saw.</i> |
| 2. Gwel-aist (ti), <i>thou sawest.</i> | Gwel-soch (chwi), <i>you saw.</i> |
| 3. Gwel-odd (ef), <i>he saw.</i> | Gwel-sant (hwy), <i>they saw.</i> |
| Gwel-odd (hi), <i>she saw.</i> | |

(b) COMPOUND FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Yr wyf (fi) wedi prynu, *I have bought.*
2. Yr wyt (ti) wedi prynu, *thou hast bought.*
3. Y mae (ef) wedi prynu, *he has bought.*
Y mae (hi) wedi prynu, *she has bought.*

PLURAL.

1. Yr ym (ni) wedi prynu, *we have bought.*
2. Yr ych (chwi) wedi prynu, *you have bought.*
3. Y maent (hwy) wedi prynu, *they have bought.*

EXERCISE 4.

1. Prynais y ceffyl yn y ffair am ugain punt.
2. Gwerthodd eich tad y fuwch ddu am saith punt.
3. Cerddodd y plant i'r ysgol.
4. Darllenodd Olwen y chwedl yn y llyfr coch.
5. Gwelsom y plant yn chwaraeu yn y cae.
6. Gwelais y llong yn hwylio dros y môr.
7. Clywsoch y dyn yn canu.
8. Gwrandawodd y plant pan oedd y meistr yn siarad.
9. Yr ydym wedi prynu dau geffyl.
10. Y mae Arthur wedi gwerthu y fuwch goch.
11. Y mae y milwyr wedi dilyn y blaenor.
12. Yr wyf wedi gorffen y gwaith.
13. Yfais y dwfr.

Translate the following sentences by the Inflected Form,—

1. I bought the cow in the fair for ten pounds.
2. Your father sold the white horse for eight pounds.
3. I read the lesson in the book.
4. She learnt the lesson in school.
5. We saw the boy in the field.
6. You heard the girl singing in the house.
7. We listened.

Translate the following sentences by the Compound Form,—

1. We have sold the horse and the cow.
2. The man has finished the work.
3. We have read the letter.
4. She has burnt the paper.
5. Have you read the book? Yes.
6. I have eaten the apple.
7. They have read the red book.
8. I have followed the children to the field.
9. Your father has bought a cow and two horses.
10. She has read the fable in the book.
11. The soldiers have finished the work.
12. He has not read the letter.
13. They have eaten the bread.

LESSON 5.

PERFECT TENSE—(Continued).

(c) FIRST COMPOUND PROGRESSIVE FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Yr wyf (fi) wedi bod yn gwerthu, *I have been selling.*
2. Yr wyt (ti) wedi bod yn gwerthu, *thou hast been selling.*
3. Y mae (ef) wedi bod yn gwerthu, *he has been selling.*
- Y mae (hi) wedi bod yn gwerthu, *she has been selling.*

PLURAL.

1. Yr ym (ni) wedi bod yn gwerthu, *we have been selling.*
2. Yr ych (chwi) wedi bod yn gwerthu, *you have been selling.*
3. Y maent (hwy) wedi bod yn gwerthu, *they have been selling.*

(d) SECOND COMPOUND PROGRESSIVE FORM.**SINGULAR.**

1. Bum (i) yn bwyta, *I have been eating.*
2. Buost (ti) yn bwyta, *thou hast been eating.*
3. Bu (ef) yn bwyta, *he has been eating.*
Bu (hi) yn bwyta, *she has been eating.*

PLURAL.

1. Buom (ni) yn bwyta, *we have been eating.*
2. Buoch (chwi) yn bwyta, *you have been eating.*
3. Buont (hwy) yn bwyta, *they have been eating.*

EXERCISE 5.

1. Yr wyf wedi bod yn prynu defaid. 2. Y maent hwy wedi bod yn cerdded. 3. A ydych chi wedi bod yn darllen y llyfr? Nac ydwyf. 4. Bum yn rhedeg at y llong. 5. Buom yn bwyta bara. 6. Buont yn dysgu y plant yn yr ysgol. 7. Buom yn golchi dillad.

Translate the following sentences by the Progressive Forms (c) and (d).

1. She has been writing. 2. We have been running.
3. They have been working in the ship. 4. You have been reading the paper. 5. The children have been learning the lesson. 6. I have been working. 7. The soldiers have been following the leader. 8. You have been following the bull. 9. We have been walking.
10. She has been washing clothes in the lake. 11. Have you been eating apples? No. I have been working in the field for hours. 12. She has been buying gloves.

LESSON 6.

DIFFERENT FORMS OF THE VERB.

1. In every Tense of the Indicative Mood the Finite Verb in Welsh may be expressed in several ways with hardly any difference in meaning.

First Way.—The Finite Verb may be used alone, as,—

Gwelaf, *I see*; Cerddais, *I walked*.

Second Way.—The Verb may be used with a Personal Pronoun following it as Nominative, as,—

Gwelaf fi, *I see*; Cerddodd ef, *he walked*.

Third Way.—The Personal Pronoun Nominative may precede the Verb. The Particle **a** is then placed between the Nominative and the Verb, and the initial letter of the Verb, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form, as,—

Mi a gerddais, *I walked*. Hi a ddysgodd, *she learnt*.

The initial letter of **cerddais**, is **c**, the Middle Form of which is **g**.

The initial letter of **dysgodd** is **d**, the Middle Form of which is **dd**.

Fourth Way.—The Particle **Fe** may be placed before the Verb, and the initial letter of the Verb, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form, as,—

Fe glywais, *I heard*. Fe brynais, *I bought*.

The initial letter of **glywais** is **c**, the Middle Form of which is **g**.

The initial letter of **prynais** is **p**, the Middle Form of which is **b**.

2. The Particles **a** and **fe** govern the Middle Form, that is, the initial letter of the Verb coming after them, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form.

3. The Particles **a** and **fe** are not translated.

EXAMPLES.

THIRD WAY.

With the Personal Pronoun Nominative and the Particle **a**.

Gwel-ed, *to see*. Gwel-, stem, wel-, Middle Form.

PRESENT TENSE.

SINGULAR.

1. Mi a welaf, *I see*.
2. Ti a weli, *thou seest*.
3. Efe a wel, *he sees*.
Hi a wel, *she sees*.

PLURAL.

- Ni a welwn, *we see*.
Chwi a welwch, *you see*.
Hwy a welant, *they see*.

FOURTH WAY.

With the Particle **Fe**.

Clyw-ed *to see*. Clyw-, stem, glyw-, Middle Form.

PERFECT TENSE.

SINGULAR.

1. Fe glywais (i),
I heard.
2. Fe glywaist (ti),
thou heardest.
3. Fe glywodd (ef),
he heard.
Fe glywodd (hi),
she heard.

PLURAL.

- Fe glywsom (ni),
we heard.
Fe glywsoch (chwi),
you heard.
Fe glywsant (hwy),
they heard.

ADDITIONAL EXAMPLES.

THIRD WAY.	FOURTH WAY.	MEANING.
Mi a brynais.	Fe brynais (i).	<i>I bought.</i>
Mi a gerddais.	Fe gerddais (i).	<i>I walked.</i>
Mi a werthais.	Fe werthais (i).	<i>I sold.</i>
Mi a ddarllenais.	Fe ddarllenais (i).	<i>I read.</i>
Efe a ddysgodd.	Fe ddysgodd (ef).	<i>He learnt.</i>
Mi a ddilynais.	Fe ddilynais (i).	<i>I followed.</i>
Mi a redais.	Fe redais (i).	<i>I ran</i>

4. *Rule.* When the Object follows the Finite Verb, its initial letter, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form, as,—

Prynais geffyl, *I bought a horse.*

Here, **Prynais**, *I bought*, is a Finite Verb, and the Object, **geffyl**, *a horse*, has the initial letter **g**, which is the Middle Form of **c**.

When the Object follows the Infinitive Verb, the initial letter is not changed, as,—

Yr wyf wedi prynu ceffyl,
I have bought a horse.

5. The Object may be either a Noun or an Infinitive Verb, as,—

(a) Dysgais ganu, *I learnt to sing.*

(b) Yr wyf yn dysgu canu, *I am learning to sing.*

VOCABULARY.

MEANING.	INFINITIVE VERB.	STEM.
<i>to reap</i>	med-i	med-
<i>to give</i> }	rhodd-i	rhodd-
<i>to put</i> }		
<i>to melt</i>	todd-i	todd-
<i>to shout</i>	bloedd-io	bloeddi-
<i>to smile</i>	gwen-u	gwen-

yn araf, *slowly*.pan, *when*.ysgwydd, f. *shoulder*.llaw, f. *a hand*.plwm, m. *lead*.eira, m. *snow*.

EXERCISE 6.

1. Fe welais geffyl du yn y ffair. 2. Fe brynais lyfr pan oeddwn yn y dref. 3. Fe losgodd eich tad ddau bapur. 4. Mi a ddysgais y wers. 5. Fe floeddiodd y dyn yn y cae. 6. Chwi a welsoch ddwy long ar y môr. 7. Mi a roddais yr afal i Arthur. 8. Fe roddodd eich mam ei llaw ar ysgwydd Arthur. 9. Mi a wenais pan adroddodd eich tad y chwedl. 10. Toddais y plwm yn y tân. 11. Fe ddysgodd ganu pan oedd yn y dref.

Translate the following sentences (1) according to the Third Way, (2) according to the Fourth Way.

1. I sold a cow in the fair. 2. She bought a book in town. 3. Your brother walked slowly to school. 4. We saw your brother writing a letter. 5. She wrote the fable in the book. 6. I gave the book to Olwen. 7. Arthur smiled when Olwen told the story. 8. He melted the lead in the fire. 9. Your father bought a white horse. 10. I learnt to read when I was in school.

LESSON 7.

NEGATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE.

NEGATIVE.

1. An Inflected Verb is made Negative by placing **ni** or **nid**, *not*, before it.

Ni is used before Verbs beginning with a consonant, and **nid** before Verbs beginning with a vowel.

2. When the Verb follows **ni**, *not*, its initial consonant is changed as follows,—

A mutable consonant of the First Class, **c**, **p**, **t**, is changed into the Aspirate Form, **ch**, **ph**, **th**.

Mutable consonants of the Second and Third Classes, **g**, **b**, **d**, and **ll**, **m**, **rh**, are changed into the Middle Forms,—**w**, **f**, **dd**, and **l**, **f**, **r**.

EXAMPLES.

FIRST CLASS.

clywais, *I heard*; **ni chlywais**, *I did not hear*.

prynais, *I bought*; **ni phrynais**, *I did not buy*.

toddais, *I melted*; **ni thoddais**, *I did not melt*.

SECOND CLASS.

gwelaf, *I see*; **ni welaf**, *I do not see*.

boddais, *I drowned*; **ni foddais**, *I did not drown*.

dysgais, *I learnt*; **ni ddysgais**, *I did not learn*.

THIRD CLASS.

llenwais, *I filled*; **ni lenwais**, *I did not fill*.

medais, *I reaped*; **ni fedais**, *I did not reap*.

rhedais, *I ran*; **ni redais**, *I did not run*.

4. **Nid**, *not*, is placed before Verbs beginning with a vowel, as,—

Nid eisteddais, *I did not sit.*

Nid edrychodd, *he did not look.*

5. Verbs beginning with **g** omit that letter in the Middle Form and take **ni**, not **nid**, when Negative, as,—

Gosodais, *I placed*, ni osodais, *I did not place.*

Gellwch, *you can*, ni ellwch, *you can not.*

6. In English, **do**, Present Tense, (**did**, Past Tense), is used as an Auxiliary with the Principal Verb to make it Negative, and the Principal Verb is changed into the Infinitive.

He laughs ; *Negative*, he does not laugh.

In the Negative sentence, **laugh** is in the Infinitive Mood.

INTERROGATIVE.

7. An Inflected Verb is made Interrogative by placing **a** before it, and the initial letter of the Verb, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form.

Darllenodd y bachgen, *the boy read.*

A ddarllenodd y bachgen? *Did the boy read?*

Gwelsoch, *you saw*; A welsoch chwi? *Did you see?*

8. In English, **do**, Present Tense, (**did**, Past Tense), is used with the Principal Verb to make it Interrogative, and the Principal Verb is changed into the Infinitive. See No. 6 in this lesson.

9. The answer to a question is made by repeating the Verb in the proper Person, as,—

A welwch chwi y plant? Gwelwn.

Do you see the children? *We do, or yes.*

When the answer is Negative, it is preceded by **na** before consonants, or **nac** before vowels in such Verbs as *wyf, oes, oedd, &c.*

A welwch chwi y plant? Gwelwn, na welwn.

Do you see the children? We do, we do not.

A oedd y dyn yno? Nac oedd.

Was the man there? He was not. No.

10. When the Verb is in the Perfect Indefinite Tense (Aorist) the answer may be made in two ways.

(a) by repeating the Verb as above.

(b) by **do**, *yes*, in affirmative sentences, and by **naddo**, *no*, in Negative Sentences, as,—

A welsoch chwi y dyn? *Did you see the man?*

(a) Gwelais, *I did*; na welais, *I did not*.

(b) Do, *yes*; naddo, *no*.

EXERCISE 7.

1. Ni wisgais i y dillad. 2. A brynodd eich mam ddillad newydd? Naddo. 3. Ni welaf fi y plant yn y dref. 4. Nid atebais i y llythyr. 5. A ddarllenodd eich tad y papur? Do. 6. Ni chlywsom ni y plant yn canu. 7. A welsoch chwi y bachgen yn chwareu? Naddo. 8. Ni werthodd eich tad y tarw. 9. Ni siaradodd.

Translate.

1. Did you see the boy in school? I did. 2. Do you see the black horse in the field? I do. 3. Did you hear the children sing? No, I did not hear the children sing. 4. The man did not break the window. 5. I did not drown the dog. 6. He did not open the door. 7. I did not put my hand on your father's shoulder.

LESSON 8.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

1. The Pluperfect Tense expresses an action as completed at some past time before another action had taken place.

2. The Inflected Forms of this Tense are chiefly used in subjoined clauses, as,—

(a) Gyrais ymaith y ci a laddasai y ddafad.
I drove away the dog that had killed the sheep.

(b) Fe wnaeth y gwas fel y gorchymynasai ei feistr.
The servant did as his master had commanded.

The subjoined clause in (a) is, **a laddasai y ddafad**; in (b) **fel y gorchymynasai ei feistr**.

In (a) the action expressed by **laddasai**, *had killed*, was completed before the action expressed by **gyrais**, *drove*, had taken place.

In (b) the action expressed by **gorchymynasai**, *had commanded*, was completed before the action expressed by **wnaeth**, *did*, had taken place.

3. The Compound Forms of this Tense are oftener used than the Inflected Form.

OTHER EXAMPLES.

1. Gwrthododd Cai roddi yr hyn a **addawsai** Arthur.
Cai refused to give what Arthur had promised.

2. Y gŵr a welsw'n yn y boreu a **ddaeth** at y drws.
The man that I had seen in the morning came to the door.

3. Gofynodd Arthur os **cysgasai** efe ychydig.
Arthur asked if he had slept a little.

4. Gwelai y gweision yn saethu fel y **gwelsai** Cynon hwynt.

He saw the servants shooting as Cynon had seen them.

5. Ni **ddrylliasai** y llew yr asyn.

The lion had not torn the ass into pieces.

6. Daeth i'r man lle yr oedd y saeth a **saethasai** ei gyfaill.

He came to the place where the arrow was that his friend had shot.

7. Nid anghofiodd y genethod y gwersi a **ddysgasent** yn yr ysgol.

The girls did not forget the lessons which they had learnt in school.

(a) INFLECTED FORM.

ENDINGS.

SINGULAR.

1. **-aswn**

2. **-asit**

3. **-asai**

Car-u, *to love.*

PLURAL.

-asem

-asech

-asent

car-, *stem.*

SINGULAR.

1. Car-aswn (i), *I had loved.*

2. Car-asit (ti), *thou hadst loved.*

3. Car-asai (ef), *he had loved.*

Car-asai (hi), *she had loved.*

PLURAL.

1. Car-asem (ni), *we had loved.*

2. Car-asech (chwi), *you had loved.*

3. Car-asent (hwy), *they had loved.*

(b) COMPOUND FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Yr oeddwn (i) wedi cysgu, *I had slept.*
2. Yr oeddit (ti) wedi cysgu, *thou hadst slept.*
3. Yr oedd (ef) wedi cysgu, *he had slept.*
Yr oedd (hi) wedi cysgu, *she had slept.*

PLURAL.

1. Yr oeddem (ni) wedi cysgu, *we had slept.*
2. Yr oeddech (chwi) wedi cysgu, *you had slept.*
3. Yr oeddent (hwy) wedi cysgu, *they had slept.*

(c) COMPOUND PROGRESSIVE FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Yr oeddwn (i) wedi bod yn galw, *I had been calling.*
2. Yr oeddit (ti) wedi bod yn galw, *thou hadst been calling.*
3. Yr oedd (ef) wedi bod yn galw, *he had been calling.*
Yr oedd (hi) wedi bod yn galw, *she had been calling.*

PLURAL.

1. Yr oeddem (ni) wedi bod yn galw, *we had been calling.*
2. Yr oeddech (chwi) wedi bod yn galw, *you had been calling.*
3. Yr oeddent (hwy) wedi bod yn galw, *they had been calling.*

EXERCISE 8.

1. Cerddodd y gwas i'r dref fel y gorchymynasai ei feistr.
2. Y wraig a welsai yn y boreu a ddaeth at y drws.
3. Gwelodd y gwas y ci a laddasai y ddafad.
4. Yr oeddwn wedi gorffen y llythyr pan ddaeth eich brawd i'r tŷ.
5. Yr oedd eich tad wedi prynu ceffyl pan y gwelais ef yn y dref.
6. Nid oeddent wedi gweithio.

Translate sentences 1, 2, 3, by the Inflected Form, and sentences 4, 5, 6, by the Compound Forms.

1. The man killed the lion that had torn ^{7.02/} ~~the~~ ass to pieces.
 2. I saw the dog that had killed the sheep.
 3. The boy that he had seen in school came to the door.
 4. I had read the book in the morning.
 5. We had not sold the white cow when we saw your father.
 6. They had been walking for an hour in the morning.
 7. I had been calling the boy when I saw you.
-

LESSON 9.

FUTURE TENSE.

1. The Future Tense shows that an action will take place at some future time, as,—

Ni a ddarllenwn eich llyfr heno.

We shall read your book this evening.

2. The same Inflected Form is used in Welsh for the Present and Future Tenses.

The Future Compound Form is also used in the Present Tense to show Habit or Custom. The Tense of the Verb, whether Present or Future, can generally be known from other words in the sentence.

(a) INFLECTED FORM.
ENDINGS.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. -af	-wn
2. -i	-wch
3. -a	-ant
(or no ending).	
Med-i, <i>to reap.</i>	med-, <i>stem.</i>

SINGULAR.

1. Med-af (fi), *I shall reap.*
2. Med-i (di), *thou wilt reap.*
3. Med, or Med-a (ef), *he will reap.*
Med, or Med-a (hi), *she will reap.*

PLURAL.

1. Med-wn (ni), *we shall reap.*
2. Med-wch (chwi), *you will reap.*
3. Med-ant (hwy), *they will reap.*

(b) COMPOUND FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Byddaf (fi) yn gofyn, *I shall be asking, I shall ask.*
2. Byddi (di) yn gofyn, *thou wilt be asking, thou wilt ask.*
3. Bydd (ef) yn gofyn, *he will be asking, he will ask.*
Bydd (hi) yn gofyn, *she will be asking, she will ask.*

PLURAL.

1. Byddwn (ni) yn gofyn, *we shall be asking, we shall ask.*
2. Byddwch (chwi) yn gofyn, *you will be asking, you will ask.*
3. Byddant (hwy) yn gofyn, *they will be asking, they will ask.*

VOCABULARY.

MEANING.	INFINITIVE VERB.	STEM.
<i>to tell, to say</i>	dywed-yd	dywed-
<i>to take</i>	cymer-yd	cymer-
<i>to seek, to try</i>	ceis-io	ceisi-
<i>to hide</i>	cudd-io	cuddi-
<i>to fail</i>	meth-u	meth-
<i>to draw, to pull</i>	tyn-u	tyn-
<i>to ask, to enquire</i>	gofyn	gofyn-

EXERCISE 9.

1. Fe ddysg y bachgen y wers. 2. Dywedaf yr hanes.
 3. Fe dŷn y ceffyl y cerbyd i'r dref. 4. Mi a gymeraf y
 llyfr yn fy llaw. 5. Ceisiant agor y drws. 6. Methant
 arwain y plant. 7. Gofynaf am afal. 8. Agorant y drws.

Translate the following sentences by the Inflected Form.

1. We shall win the prize. 2. We shall try to win the prize.
 3. The girl will learn the lesson. 4. I will hide the book in the house.
 5. They will tell the story. 6. We shall sell the cow for ten pounds.

Translate the following sentences by the Compound Form.

1. I shall be taking the horse to the fair to-morrow.
 2. We shall read the book to-night. 3. She will hide the book in the field.
 4. We shall try to win the prize. 5. They will read the letter.
 6. He will say the story. 7. They will be asking for an apple.

LESSON 10.

FUTURE TENSE.—(*Continued*).**Gwneud, Cael.**

1. The Future Tense is also expressed by the Future Form of **Gwneud**, *to do*, followed by the Verb in the Infinitive.

2. The initial letter of the Infinitive Verb, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form.

SINGULAR.

1. Gwnâf (fi) ddysgu, *I will learn.*
2. Gwnei (di) ddysgu, *thou wilt learn.*
3. Gwna (ef). ddysgu, *he will learn.*
Gwna (hi) ddysgu, *she will learn.*

PLURAL.

1. Gwnawn (ni) ddysgu, *we will learn.*
2. Gwnewch (chwi) ddysgu, *you will learn.*
3. Gwnânt (hwy) ddysgu, *they will learn.*

In the 3rd Person Singular, **gwnaiff** is sometimes used for **gwna**.

INTERROGATIVE.

SINGULAR.

1. A wnâf fi ddysgu? Gwnâf, *will I learn? I will.*
2. A wnei di ddysgu? Na wnâf, *wilt thou learn? I will not.*
3. A wna efe ddysgu? Gwna, *will he learn? he will.*
A wna hi ddysgu? Na wna, *will she learn? she will not.*

PLURAL.

1. A wnawn ni ddysgu? Gwnawn, *will we learn? we will.*
2. A wnewch chwi ddysgu? Na wnawn, *will you learn? we will not.*
3. A wnânt hwy ddysgu? Gwnânt, *will they learn? they will.*

NEGATIVE.

SINGULAR.

1. Ni wnâf fi ddim dysgu, *I will not learn.*
2. Ni wnei di ddim dysgu, *thou wilt not learn.*
3. Ni wna ef ddim dysgu, *he will not learn.*
Ni wna hi ddim dysgu, *she will not learn.*

PLURAL.

1. Ni wnawn ni ddim dysgu, *we will not learn.*
2. Ni wnewch chwi ddim dysgu, *you will not learn.*
3. Ni wnânt hwy ddim dysgu, *they will not learn.*

3. The Future Tense is also expressed by the Future Form of **Cael**, *to have*, followed by the Verb in the Infinitive.

4. The initial letter of the Verb, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form.

5. This form expresses *permission* or *compulsion*, and is to be translated by *shall* in all persons.

6. In the Interrogative it may be translated by *shall* or *may*.

SINGULAR.

1. Câf (fi) ddarllen, *I shall read.*
2. Cei (di) ddarllen, *thou shalt read.*
3. Caiff (ef) ddarllen, *he shall read.*
Caiff (hi) ddarllen, *she shall read.*

PLURAL.

1. Cawn (ni) ddarllen, *we shall read.*
2. Cewch (chwi) ddarllen, *you shall read.*
3. Cânt (hwy) ddarllen, *they shall read.*

INTERROGATIVE.

SINGULAR.

1. A gâf fi ddechreu? Câf, *shall I begin? I shall, or yes.*
2. A gei di ddechreu? Cei, *shalt thou begin? thou shalt.*
3. A gaiff ef ddechreu? Caiff, *shall he begin? he shall.*
A gaiff hi ddechreu? Na chaiff, *shall she begin? she shall not.*

PLURAL.

1. A gawn ni ddechreu? Cewch, *shall we begin? you shall.*
2. A gewch chwi ddechreu? Na chewch, *shall you begin? you shall not.*
3. A gânt hwy ddechreu? Cânt, *shall they begin? they shall.*

NEGATIVE.

SINGULAR.

1. Ni chât fi ddim myned, *I shall not (be permitted to) go.*
2. Ni chei di ddim myned, *thou shalt not go.*
3. Ni chaiff ef ddim myned, *he shall not go.*
Ni chaiff hi ddim myned, *she shall not go.*

PLURAL.

1. Ni chawn ni ddim talu, *we shall not (be permitted to) pay.*
2. Ni chewch chwi ddim talu, *you shall not pay.*
3. Ni chânt hwy ddim talu, *they shall not pay.*

7. The Particle **Fe** may also be used with Gwneud and Cael.

EXAMPLES.

Fe wnâf fi ddysgu, *I will learn.*

Fe gaiff ef ddarllen, *he shall read.*

EXERCISE 10.

1. A wnewch chwi losgi y papur? Gwnawn. 2. Cawn ddysgu canu yn yr ysgol. 3. A gânt hwy ddechreu darllen? Cânt. 4. Câf glywed y plant yn darllen ac yn canu. 5. Gwna ddysgu y wers yn yr ysgol. 6. Fe gaiff hi wisgo dillad da. 7. A gâf fi roddi afal i Arthur? Cei. 8. Ni wnânt hwy ddini dysgu y wers. 9. Cewch fyned i Abertawe yn yr haf. 10. Cânt glywed y dyn yn canu.

Translate the following sentences by the use of the proper form of Gwneud.

1. Will you learn the lesson? We will. 2. He will not learn to read. 3. I will not sing in school. 4. Will you begin to read? I will. 5. She will not pay.

Translate the following sentences by the use of the proper form of Cael.

1. May I walk to school? No, you shall not walk to school. 2. Shall we begin to read? You shall not read. 3. They shall not write. 4. She shall not pay. 5. He shall read and she shall write. 6. You shall not go to Abergele. 7. He shall not answer. 8. They shall go.

LESSON II.

FUTURE PERFECT.

1. The Future Perfect shows that an action will be completed at some future time, or before some other action has taken place, as,—

Byddaf wedi darllen y llythyr cyn saith o'r gloch,
I shall have read the letter before seven o'clock.

Here, the action, *byddaf wedi darllen*, *I shall have read*, will be completed before the time mentioned, *saith o'r gloch*, *seven o'clock*.

2. In English the Present and Present Perfect Tenses are sometimes used for the Future and Future Perfect Tenses, as,—

(a) *Your father comes here to-night*, Daw eich tad yma heno.

Here, **comes**, Present Tense, is translated by the Future **daw**.

(b) *When I have eaten my dinner, I shall answer the letter.*
 Pan y byddaf wedi bwyta fy nghiniaw, mi a atebaf y llythyr.

Here, **have eaten**, Present Perfect Tense, is translated into Welsh by the Future Perfect, **byddaf wedi bwyta**.

3. The Inflected Forms of this Tense are used in **subjoined clauses**, as,—

(a) Pan orffeno efe ei giniaw, efe a ddaw gyda chwi.
When he has finished his dinner he will come with you.

Here, *has finished*=*shall have finished*.

(b) Ni faddeuwn i'r dyn hyd nes y cyffeso ei fai.

We shall not forgive the man until he has confessed his fault.

Here, has confessed=shall have confessed.

(a) INFLECTED FORM.
ENDINGS.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. -wyf, or -of	-om
2. -ech, or -ych, or -ot	-och
3. -o	-ont

SINGULAR.

1. Dysg-wyf, *or* dysg-of (fi), *I shall (or will) have learnt.*
2. Dysg-ech, *or* dysg-ych, *or* dysg-ot (di), *thou wilt have learnt.*
3. Dysg-o (ef), *he will have learnt.*
Dysg-o (hi), *she will have learnt.*

PLURAL.

1. Dysg-om (ni), *we shall (or will) have learnt.*
2. Dysg-och (chwi), *you will have learnt.*
3. Dysg-ont (hwy), *they will have learnt.*

(b) COMPOUND FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Byddaf (fi) wedi bwyta, *I shall (or will) have eaten.*
2. Byddi (di) wedi bwyta, *thou wilt have eaten.*
3. Bydd (ef) wedi bwyta, *hi will have eaten.*
Bydd (hi) wedi bwyta, *she will have eaten.*

PLURAL.

1. Byddwn (ni) wedi bwyta, *we shall (or will) have eaten.*
2. Byddwch (chwi) wedi bwyta, *you will have eaten.*
3. Byddant (hwy) wedi bwyta, *they will have eaten.*

EXERCISE 11.

1. Byddaf wedi dysgu y wers cyn y daw eich brawd o'r ysgol. 2. Byddant wedi darllen y llyfr cyn tri o'r gloch. 3. Os bydd Gwilym wedi gorffen y gwaith, efe a ddaw gyda chwi. 4. Ni faddeuaf i chwi hyd nes y cyffesoch eich bai. 5. Pan y byddwn wedi bwyta ein ciniaw ni a ddarllenwn y papur. 6. Ni chewch fyned hyd nes y dysgoch y wers. 7. Byddant wedi myned cyn nos.

1. Olwen will have written the letter before ten o'clock.

2. You will not forgive the man until he has confessed (shall have confessed) his fault.

3. They will have finished the work before we reach the town.

4. The man will have reaped the field before five o'clock.

5. When he has read the letter he will come with you.

LESSON 12.

THE SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

1. The **Subjunctive Mood** is so called because it is chiefly used in **subjoined** or **subordinate clauses**, as,—

Eisteddodd y fam wrth y drws fel y gwelai ei mab,
The mother sat by the door that she might see her son.

Here, the clause, **fel y gwelai ei mab**, is a subordinate clause to the principal clause, **eisteddodd y fam wrth y drws**.

2. The Subjunctive is also found sometimes in principal clauses, as,—

Prynwn y fowch pe byddai genyf arian,
I would buy the cow if I had money.

Here, the Verbs in both clauses, **prynwn** and **byddai** are in the Subjunctive Mood.

3. The Subjunctive Mood is used to express a **purpose**, a **condition** or a **wish**.

(1) A Purpose.

Mi a roddais y llyfr i chwi **fel y darllenech ef**.
I gave you the book that you might read it.
Ni a safwn yma **fel y gwelom ef**.
We shall stand here that we may see him.

(2) A Condition.

Mi a werthwn y tŷ **pe prynai rhywun ef**.
I would sell the house if any one would buy it.

(3) A Wish.

Buan y **clywont** oddi wrth eu tad !
May they hear soon from their father !
O **na bawn** yn seren fach dlos !
Would that I were a pretty little star !
Duw **gadwo'r** Brenin.
(May) God save the King.

4. The Subjunctive Mood has no forms of its own, but uses those of the Indicative.

In Subordinate Clauses the Subjunctive Mood is preceded by **pe**, **ped**, *if*, **fel y**, *that*, and other Conjunctions.

Pe is used before consonants, **ped** before vowels.

5. In Negative Sentences these Conjunctions are followed by **na**, **nad**, *not*.

Na is used before Verbs beginning with a consonant, and **nad** before Verbs beginning with a vowel.

When the Verb follows **na**, its initial letter is changed in the same way as when following **ni**. Mutable consonants of the First Class, **c**, **p**, **t**, are changed into the Aspirate Form, **ch**, **ph**, **th**. Mutable consonants of the Second and Third Classes, **g**, **b**, **d**, and **ll**, **m**, **rh**, are changed into the Middle Form, —, **f**, **dd**, and **l**, **f**, **r**.

EXAMPLES.

Na.

Fel na **chollom**, *that we may not lose* ; **colli**, *to lose*.

Fel na **thalai**, *that he might not pay* ; **tal**, *to pay*.

Pe na **ddysgech**, *if you would not learn* ; **dysgu**, *to learn*.

Fel na **roddent**, *that they might not give* ; **rhoddi** *to give*.

Nad.

Fel nad ofnoch, *that you may not fear* ; **ofni**, *to fear*.

Fel nad arosent, *that they might not stay* ; **aros**, *to stay*.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

(a) INFLECTED FORM.

Same as the Future Perfect, Indicative Mood.

6. This Tense is translated into English by means of the Auxiliaries **may** or **should**.

Fel y gwelwyf { *that I may see.*
 that I should see.

SINGULAR.

1. Fel y gwelwyf (fi), *that I may see.*
2. Fel y gwelech, gwelych (di), *that thou mayest see.*
3. Fel y gwelo (ef), *that he may see.*
Fel y gwelo (hi), *that she may see.*

PLURAL.

1. Fel y gwelom (ni), *that we may see.*
2. Fel y gweloch (chwi), *that you may see.*
3. Fel y gwelont (hwy), *that they may see.*

(b) COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

Fel y byddo i mi glywed $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{that I may hear.} \\ \text{that I should hear.} \end{array} \right.$

SINGULAR.

1. Fel y byddo i mi glywed, *that I may hear.*
2. Fel y byddo i ti glywed, *that thou mayest hear.*
3. Fel y byddo iddo glywed, *that he may hear.*
Fel y byddo iddi glywed, *that she may hear.*

PLURAL.

1. Fel y byddo i ni glywed, *that we may hear.*
2. Fel y byddo i chwi glywed, *that you may hear.*
3. Fel y byddo iddynt glywed, *that they may hear.*

7. As there is no change in the termination of the Finite Verb to show Person, this Form is said to be

Impersonal.

The Person is shown by the Personal Pronoun, which is in the Objective Case governed by the Preposition preceding it.

8. **Fel y byddo i mi glywed**, translated word for word is, *that it may be to me to hear=that I may hear.*

9. The initial letter of the Infinitive Verb, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form, as,—**clywed**, **glywed**.

EXERCISE 12.

1. Mi a roddaf y llyfr i chwi, fel y darllenoch ef.
2. Ni a eisteddwn wrth y drws, fel y gwelom eich brawd.
3. Hwy a fyddant yn ofalus, fel na chollont yr arian.
4. Mi a fyddaf gyda chwi, fel nad ofnoch.
5. Ni a gerddwn i'r dref, fel y byddo i ni glywed y dyn yn canu.

1. The boy is very careful, that he may not lose his money.

2. They will stay in school, that they may learn the lesson.

3. They sit by the door, that they may see the children.

4. We shall buy the paper, that we may read it.

5. They will walk to the town that they may see your brother.

LESSON 13.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.—*Continued.*

IMPERFECT TENSE.

Same as the Imperfect, Indicative Mood.

Fel y gwelwn	{	<i>that I might see.</i> <i>that I should see.</i> <i>that I would see.</i>
---------------------	---	---

Pe gwe'wn { *if I saw.*
 if I were to see.
 if I should see.

O na welwn { *O that I saw.*
 would that I saw.

(a) INFLECTED FORM.

Auxiliaries,—*might, would, should.*

SINGULAR.

1. Fel y rhoddwn (i), *that I might give.*
2. Fel y rhoddit (ti), *that thou mightest give.*
3. Fel y rhoddai (ef), *that he might give.*
 Fel y rhoddai (hi), *that she might give.*

PLURAL.

1. Fel y rhoddem (ni), *that we might give.*
2. Fel y rhoddech (chwi), *that you might give.*
3. Fel y rhoddent (hwy), *that they might give.*

(b) COMPOUND FORM.

If I were to sell, if I sold.

SINGULAR.

1. Pe byddwn (i) yn gwerthu, *if I were to sell.*
2. Pe byddit (ti) yn gwerthu, *if thou wert to sell.*
3. Pe byddai (ef) yn gwerthu, *if he were to sell.*
 Pe byddai (hi) yn gwerthu, *if she were to sell.*

PLURAL.

1. Pe byddem (ni) yn gwerthu, *if we were to sell.*
2. Pe byddech (chwi) yn gwerthu, *if you were to sell.*
3. Pe byddent (hwy) yn gwerthu, *if they were to sell.*

CONTRACTED FORM OF BYDDWN.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. bawn	baem
2. bait	baech
3. bai	baent

(c) COMPOUND FORM (CONTRACTED).

If I were to sell, if I sold.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. Pe bawn (i) yn gwerthu.	Pe baem (ni) yn gwerthu.
2. Pe bait (ti) yn gwerthu.	Pe baech (chwi) yn gwerthu.
3. Pe bai (ef) yn gwerthu.	Pe baent (hwy) yn gwerthu.

(d) COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

That I would, should, might learn; If I learnt.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. Pe byddai i mi ddysgu.	Pe byddai i ni ddysgu.
2. Pe byddai i ti ddysgu.	Pe byddai i chwi ddysgu.
3. Pe byddai iddo (ef) ddysgu.	Pe byddai iddynt ddysgu.
Pe byddai iddi (hi) ddysgu.	

Byddai is often contracted into **bai**.

EXERCISE. Write out the Compound Form Impersonal with **bai** instead of **byddai**.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Same as the Pluperfect Indicative in the Inflected Form only.

(a) INFLECTED FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Ped atebaswn (i), *if I had answered.*
2. Ped atebasit (ti), *if thou hadst answered.*
3. Ped atebasai (ef), *if he had answered.*
Ped atebasai (hi), *if she had answered.*

PLURAL.

1. Ped atebasem (ni), *if we had answered.*
2. Ped atebasech (chwi), *if you had answered.*
3. Ped atebasent (hwy), *if they had answered.*

(b) COMPOUND FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Pe buaswn (i) yn ateb, *if I had answered.*
2. Pe buasai (ti) yn ateb, *if thou hadst answered.*
3. Pe buasai (ef) yn ateb, *if he had answered.*
Pe buasai (hi) yn ateb, *if she had answered.*

PLURAL.

1. Pe buasem (ni) yn ateb, *if we had answered.*
2. Pe buasech (chwi) yn ateb, *if you had answered.*
3. Pe buasent (hwy) yn ateb, *if they had answered.*

(c) COMPOUND FORM.

SINGULAR.

1. Pe buaswn (i) wedi gweithio, *if I had worked.*
2. Pe buasit (ti) wedi gweithio, *if thou hadst worked.*
3. Pe buasai (ef) wedi gweithio, *if he had worked.*
Pe buasai (hi) wedi gweithio, *if she had worked.*

PLURAL.

1. Pe buasem (ni) wedi gweithio, *if we had worked.*
2. Pe buasech (chwi) wedi gweithio, *if you had worked.*
3. Pe buasent (hwy) wedi gweithio, *if they had worked.*

(d) COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

SINGULAR.

1. Pe buasai i mi brynu, *if I had bought.*
2. Pe buasai i ti brynu, *if thou hadst bought.*
3. Pe buasai iddo (ef) brynu, *if he had bought.*
Pe buasai iddi (hi) brynu, *if she had bought.*

PLURAL.

1. Pe buasai i ni brynu, *if we had bought.*
2. Pe buasai i chwi brynu, *if you had bought.*
3. Pe buasai iddynt (hwy) brynu, *if they had bought.*

EXERCISE 13.

1. Fe roddai eich tad arian i chwi, pe gofynych iddo.
2. Fe ganwn i chwi, pe byddai i chwi eistedd wrth y drws.
3. Pe bawn i yn gwerthu y fuwch, a brynech chwi hi? Prynwn, os gwerthech hi am wyth punt.
4. Ni buaswn i wedi cerdded i'r dref, pe buaswn yn gwybod nad oeddech chwi yno.
5. O na bai Arthur yn fachgen da!

1. If he sold the black horse, would you buy it? I would, if he would sell it for twenty pounds.

2. Your mother would give you an apple, if you were to ask her.

3. If she learnt the lesson, her mother would give her a book.

LESSON 14.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. The Imperative is used to express a command, or to make a request.

Agorwch y drws, *open the door* (a command).

Cauwch y ffenestr, os gwelwch yn dda,

Shut the window, if you please (a request).

2. The Second Person Singular is used chiefly when addressing those equal in age or rank, but it is not so much used as the Second Person Plural.

Edrych ar y llyfr, *look (thou) at the book* (Singular).

Edrychwch ar y llyfr, *(you) look at the book* (Plural)

(a) INFLECTED FORM.

ENDINGS.

SINGULAR.

1. none
2. -a (or no ending)
3. -ed

cymer-yd, *to take*.

SINGULAR.

- 1.
2. cymer, *take*.
3. cymer-ed, *let him take*.

PLURAL.

- wn
-wch
-ant

cymer-, stem

PLURAL.

1. cymer-wn, *let us take*.
2. cymer-wch, *take*.
3. cymer-ant, *let them take*.

(b) COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

SINGULAR.

1. Bydded i mi redeg, *let me run; may I run*.
2. Bydded i ti redeg, *mayest thou run*.
3. Bydded iddo (ef) redeg, *let him run; may he run*.
Bydded iddi (hi) redeg, *let her run; may she run*.

PLURAL.

1. Bydded i ni redeg, *let us run; may we run.*
2. Bydded i chwi redeg, *may you run.*
3. Bydded iddynt (hwy) redeg, *let them run; may they run.*

(c) COMPOUND FORM.

Gad-ael, *to let, to allow; gad-, stem.*

SINGULAR.

1. Gad i mi gerdded, *let me walk.*
3. Gad iddo (et) gerdded, *let him walk.*
Gad iddi (hi) gerdded, *let her walk.*

PLURAL.

1. Gadewch i ni gerdded, *let us walk.*
3. Gadewch iddynt (hwy) gerdded, *let them walk.*
3. To make an Imperative Sentence Negative, **na** or **nac** is placed before the Verb. Mutable consonants coming after **na**, change according to the rules given in Lesson 12. 5.

Nac is used before vowels.

EXAMPLES.

iladd, *to kill; na ladd, kill not, do not kill.*
 twyllo, *to deceive; na thwylla fi, do not deceive me.*
 ofni, *to fear; nac ofnwch, fear not, do not fear.*
 nac arwain ni i brofedigaeth, *lead us not into temptation.*

4. In ordinary conversation the Imperative Form of **peidio**, *to cease, to leave off*, is much used to make an Imperative Sentence Negative.

paid, or **paid â**, *do not, don't* (Singular).

peidiwch, or **peidiwch â**, *do not, don't* (Plural).

5. The â following **paid, peidiwch**, governs the mutable consonants of the First Class, **c, p, t**, in the Aspirate, **ch, ph, th**. Mutable consonants of the Second and Third Classes coming after â remain unchanged.

EXAMPLES.

1. Paid â chredu y fath beth, } *do not believe such a*
Paid credu y fath beth, } *thing.*
2. Peidiwch â phrynu, *do not buy.*
3. Peidiwch â darllen y llythyr, *do not read the letter.*
4. Paid â bwyta gormod, *do not eat too much.*
5. Paid â dweud wrth neb, *do not tell anyone.*

VOCABULARY.

MEANING.	INFINITIVE VERB.	STEM.
<i>to anoint</i>	ir-o	ir-
<i>to remember</i>	cofi-o	cofi-
<i>to forget</i>	anghofi-o	anghofi-
<i>to wash</i>	golch-i	golch-
<i>to throw</i>	tafl-u	tafl-

dwylaw, *hands.*

cyn, *before.*

llygad, m. *an eye.*

poeth, *hot.*

llygaid, *eyes.*

heno, *to-night.*

EXERCISE 14.

1. Ira dy lygad fel y gwelech.
2. Cofia olchi dy ddwylaw cyn bwyta dy giniaw.
3. Golchwch eich dwylaw yn y dwfr poeth.
4. Peidiwch âg anghofio eich gwers.
5. Darllenwch lythyr eich brawd heno.

6. Gadewch i mi ddweud un gair. 7. Cymerwch y llyfr yn eich llaw, a darllenwch ef. 8. Peidiwch â lladd y fuwch, gwerthwch hi. 9. Cofiwch y morwyr.

1. Let him wash his hands in the hot water. 2. Do not throw stones. 3. Remember to learn your lesson to-night. 4. Don't laugh when I am speaking. 5. Let us run to school. 6. Don't forget to wash your hands before eating your dinner. 7. Don't deceive Arthur.

LESSON 15.

GALLU.

MEDRU.

1. **Gallu** means *to have the power; to be able; to permit.*

Medru means *to possess the skill; to have the knowledge; to know how.*

Gallaf, *I have the power; I am able; I can; I may.*

Medraf, *I possess the skill; I know how; I can.*

This distinction between **gallu** and **medru** is not always observed, especially in South Wales, where **gallu** is much used.

2. **Gallu** and **Medru**, when finite, govern the initial consonants of Verbs coming after them in the Middle Form.

EXAMPLES.

Gallaf dalu, *I am able to pay, I can pay.*

Gallaf weithio, *I am able to work, I can work,*

Medraf nofio, *I know how to swim, I can swim.*

Medraf ddarllen a siarad Ffrancaeg, *I know how to read and to speak French, I can read and speak French.*

Gall-u, Gall-, stem.
PRESENT TENSE.

SINGULAR.

1. Gall-af (fi), *I am able, I can, I may.*
2. Gell-i (di), *thou art able, thou canst, thou mayest.*
3. Gall (ef), *he is able, he can, he may.*
Gall (hi), *she is able, she can, she may.*

PLURAL.

1. Gall-wn (ni), *we are able, we can, we may.*
2. Gell-wch (chwi), *you are able, you can, you may.*
3. Gall-ant (hwy), *they are able, they can, they may.*

IMPERFECT TENSE.

SINGULAR.

1. Gall-wn (i), *I could.*
2. Gell-it (ti), *thou couldst.*
3. Gall-ai (ef), *he could.*
Gall-ai (hi), *she could.*

PLURAL.

- Gall-em (ni), *we could.*
Gall-ech (chwi), *you could.*
Gall-ent (hwy), *they could.*

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

SINGULAR.

1. Gallas-wn (i), *I could have, I might have*
2. Galles-it (ti), *though couldst have, thou mightest have.*
3. Gallas-ai (ef), *he could have, he might have.*
Gallas-ai (hi), *she could have, she might have.*

PLURAL.

1. Gallas-em (ni), *we could have, we might have.*
2. Gallas-ech (chwi), *you could have, you might have.*
3. Gallas-ent (hwy), *they could have, they might have.*

Medru is quite regular.

EXERCISE 15.

1. A ellwch chwi orffen y gwaith heno? Gallwn.
2. Mi a fedraf ddarllen Cymraeg a Saesneg.
3. A fedrwch chwi ddarllen a siarad Cymraeg? Medraf.
4. Dysgais ddarllen a siarad Cymraeg pan oeddwn yn yr ysgol yn Aberystwyth.
5. Ni fedraf fi nofio.
6. A allech chwi brynu y tŷ? Gallem, pe rhoddai eich tad arian i ni.
7. A all hi newid swllt? Gall.

1. Can you remember the boy's name? No, I cannot.
 2. He cannot swim. 3. She does not know how to sing.
 4. Could you pay the man to-morrow? Yes, if I could sell the cow for twenty pounds. 5. I cannot walk.
-

LESSON 16.

PRONOUNS WITH VERBS.

1. A Pronoun, when it is the Object to a Transitive Verb, may be placed (1) **after** the Verb, (2) **before** the Verb, (3) **before** and **after** the Verb.

2. FIRST WAY. When the Verb is **finite**, the Pronoun follows it in the Objective Case, as,—

Gwelaf chwi, *I see you.*

Prynais ef, *I bought it.*

Clywant hi, *They hear her.*

Fe ddysgodŷ yr athraw ni,
The teacher taught us.

In these sentences, the Pronouns **chwi**, **ef**, **hi**, **ni**, are in the Objective Case.

3. SECOND WAY. When the Verb is preceded by its Nominative, or is in the Infinitive Mood, the Pronoun is changed into the **Possessive Case**, and is placed **before** the Verb, as,—

Y mae y dyn yn ein talu, *the man is paying us.*

Here, **ein** is a Pronoun in the Possessive Case, and is translated into English by **us**, a Pronoun in the Objective Case.

Efe a'm talodd, *he paid me.*

Here, 'm is a contraction of **ym**, *my*, and is translated by *me*.

4. THIRD WAY. If emphasis is to be shown, a Pronoun in the Possessive Case is placed **before** the Verb, and a Pronoun in the Objective Case **after** the Verb, as,—

Y mae y dyn yn ein talu ni,

The man is paying us (and not paying any other person).

Here **tal** has two Pronouns, **ein**, Possessive Case, before it, and **ni**, Objective Case, after it; and both are translated into English by the one Pronoun **us**.

Efe a'm talodd i, *he paid me.*

Here, 'm, Possessive, and i, Objective, are translated into English by the one Pronoun **me**, Objective.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS USED WITH VERBS.

OBJECTIVE CASE.

SINGULAR.

1st Person. fi, i, *me*.

2nd „ di, *thee*.

3rd „ ef, *him, it*.

hi, *her, it*.

PLURAL.

ni, *us*.

chwi, *you*.

hwy, hwynt, nhw, *them*

POSSESSIVE CASE.

1st Person. fy, ym, 'm, *my, (me)*. ein, 'n, *our, (us)*.

2nd „ dy, yth, 'th, *thy, (thee)*. eich, 'ch, *your, (you)*.

3rd „ ei, 'i, *his, its, (him, it)*. eu, 'u, *their, (them)*.

ei, 'i, *her, its, (her, it)*.

When **ei**, mas. and fem., and **eu**, plu. follow **i**, *to*, they are changed into **i'w**, as,—

Aeth i'w weled ef, *he went to see him.*

Aeth i'w gweled hi, *he went to see her.*

Aeth i'w gweled hwy, *he went to see them.*

5. The initial consonant of the Verb is governed by the Possessive Pronoun which precedes it. **Ym**, *my*, **ein**, *our*, **eich**, *your*, **eu**, *their*, are followed by the radical sound.

Dy, **yth**, *thy*, are followed by the middle sound. When the Verb is finite, **ei**, *his*, **ei**, *her*, govern the radical sound.

When the Verb is in the Infinitive, **ei**, mas. governs the middle sound, and **ei**, fem. the aspirate.

Fy, *my*, governs the nasal sound.

Table 1.

PRONOUNS WITH THE INFINITIVE VERB.

Tal-u, *to pay.*

SINGULAR.

1. Yn fy nhalu (i), *paying me.*
2. Yn dy dalu (di), *paying thee.*
3. Yn ei dalu (ef), *paying him.*
Yn ei thalu (hi), *paying her.*

PLURAL.

- Yn ein talu (ni), *paying us.*
Yn eich talu (chwi), *paying you.*
Yn eu talu (hwy), *paying them.*

Canmol, *to praise.*

1. Yn fy nghanmol (i), *praising me.* Yn ein canmol (ni), *praising us.*
2. Yn dy ganmol (di), *praising thee.* Yn eich canmol (chwi), *praising you.*
3. Yn ei ganmol (ef), *praising him.* Yn eu canmol (hwy), *praising them.*
Yn ei chanmol (hi), *praising her.*

As the Verb does not change in the Plural, the following examples are given in the Singular only.

Parch-u, *to respect.*

- | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Yn fy mharchu (i), <i>respecting me.</i> | Yn fy ngalw (i), <i>calling me.</i> |
| 2. Yn dy barchu (di), <i>respecting thee.</i> | Yn dy alw (di), <i>calling thee.</i> |
| 3. Yn ei barchu (ef), <i>respecting him.</i> | Yn ei alw (ef), <i>calling him.</i> |
| Yn ei pharchu (hi), <i>respecting her.</i> | Yn ei galw (hi), <i>calling her.</i> |

Derbyn, *to receive.*

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. Yn fy nerbyn (i), <i>receiving me.</i> | Yn fy marnu (i), <i>judging me.</i> |
| 2. Yn dy dderbyn (di), <i>receiving thee.</i> | Yn dy farnu (di), <i>judging thee.</i> |
| 3. Yn ei dderbyn (ef), <i>receiving him.</i> | Yn ei farnu (ef), <i>judging him.</i> |
| Yn ei derbyn (hi), <i>receiving her.</i> | Yn ei barnu (hi), <i>judging her.</i> |

Llwyth-o, *to load.*

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Yn fy llwytho (i), <i>loading me.</i> | Yn fy rhwymo (i), <i>binding me.</i> |
| 2. Yn dy lwytho (di), <i>loading thee.</i> | Yn dy rwymo (di), <i>binding thee.</i> |
| 3. Yn ei lwytho (ef), <i>loading him.</i> | Yn ei rwymo (ef), <i>binding him.</i> |
| Yn ei llwytho (hi), <i>loading her.</i> | Yn ei rhwymo (hi), <i>binding her.</i> |

Rhwym-o, *to bind.*

Table 2.

PRONOUNS WITH THE FINITE VERB.

(a) with Fe.

SINGULAR.

Fe'm dysgodd (i), *he taught me.*Fe'th ddysgodd (di), *he taught thee.*Fe'i dysgodd (ef), *he taught him.*Fe'i dysgodd (hi), *he taught her.*Fe'th welais (di), *I saw thee.*Fe'i gwelais (ef), *I saw him.*Fe'i gwelais (hi), *I saw her.*

PLURAL.

Fe'n dysgodd (ni), *he taught us.*Fe'ch dysgodd (chwi), *he taught you.*Fe'u dysgodd (hwy), *he taught them.*Fe'ch gwelais (chwi), *I saw you.*Fe'u gwelais (hwy), *I saw them.*

(a) With the Nominative before the Verb.

Mi a'th welais (di), *I saw thee.* Mi a'ch gwelais (chwi), *I saw you.*Mi a'i gwelais (ef), *I saw him.* Mi a'u gwelais (hwy), *I saw them.*Mi a'i gwelais (hi), *I saw her.*Y dyn a'm tarawodd (i), *the man struck me.*Y dyn a'th darawodd (di), *the man struck thee.*Y dyn a'i tarawodd (ef), *the man struck him.*Y dyn a'i tarawodd (hi), *the man struck her.*Y dyn a'n tarawodd (ni), *the man struck us.*Y dyn a'ch tarawodd (chwi), *the man struck you.*Y dyn a'u tarawodd (hwy), *the man struck them.*

EXERCISE 16.

1. Yr wyf fi yn ei chanmol hi. 2. Nid oedd ef yn fy ngalw i. 3. Nid oeddwn yn ei farnu ef. 4. Fe'ch gwelais chwi yn cerdded i'r dref. 5. Mi a'i clywais hi yn canu. 6. Yr oedd eich tad yn ein galw ni bob dydd. 7. Y mae y llong ar y llyn; yr oedd ef yn ei llwytho â glo.

1. We have sold it. 2. He was praising me. 3. He saw us walking to the village. 4. We heard him. 5. You have sold it. 6. My mother was calling him. 7. He has taught us to read. 8. She went to the town to see them. 9. The two ships are on the sea; he has loaded them with coal. 10. The man respects me.

LESSON 17.

PASSIVE VOICE.

1. The Passive Voice in Welsh has two Forms, the Inflected Form, and the Compound Form.

2. The Compound Form is expressed by some Form of the Verb **Bod**, *to be*, with a Preposition, the Verb **Cael**, a Possessive Pronoun, and the Verb in the Infinitive Mood, as,—

Yr wyt wedi cael fy nysgu, *I have been taught.*

3. The Inflected Form is expressed by adding certain endings to the stem of the Verb, as,—

Dysgir fi, *I am taught.*

4. There is only one ending for each tense.

5. As these endings do not show either Number or Person, the Verbs in the Passive Voice are said to be **Impersonal**, which means that they have no real subject.

6. In Welsh, both Transitive and Intransitive Verbs have a Passive Voice, as,—

Transitive, Passive, Cospwyd ef, *he was punished.*

Intransitive, Passive, Rhedwyd, *it was run.*

7. Number and Person are expressed by Pronouns, which are placed **after** the Verb, **before** the Verb, or **before** and **after** the Verb.

A sentence may therefore be expressed in Welsh in a variety of ways, while in English it is expressed generally in one way only.

8. The initial letters of the Pronouns of the 1st and 2nd Persons Singular are changed into the Middle Form, as,—

Dysgir fi, dysgir di, *I am taught, thou art taught.*

When the subject is a Noun, no change is made in its initial consonant, as,—

Dysgir plant i ganu, *Children are taught to sing.*

ENDINGS.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present	-ir,	gwel-ir, <i>it is seen.</i>
Imperfect	-id,	gwel-id, <i>it used to be seen</i>
Perfect	-wyd,	gwel-wyd, <i>it was seen.</i>
Pluperfect	-asid,	gwel-asid, <i>it had been seen.</i>
Future	-ir,	gwel-ir, <i>it will be seen.</i>
Future Perfect	-er,	gwel-er, <i>it will be seen</i>

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

-er, dysg-er, *let it be taught.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present	-er,	fel y gwel-er, <i>that it may be seen.</i>
Imperfect	-id,	fel y gwel-id, <i>that it might be seen.</i>
Pluperfect	-asid,	fel y gwel-asid, <i>that it might have been seen.</i>

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

ENDING -ir.

FIRST INFLECTED FORM.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Dysg-ir fi, <i>I am taught.</i> | Dysg-ir ni, <i>we are taught.</i> |
| 2. Dysg-ir di, <i>thou art taught.</i> | Dysg-ir chwi, <i>you are taught.</i> |
| 3. Dysg-ir ef, <i>he is taught.</i> | Dysg-ir hwy, <i>they are taught.</i> |
| Dysg-ir hi, <i>she is taught.</i> | |

SECOND INFLECTED FORM.

I am taught, &c.

- | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Mi a ddysgir. | Ni a ddysgir. |
| 2. Ti a ddysgir. | Chwi a ddysgir. |
| 3. Efe a ddysgir. | Hwy a ddysgir. |
| Hi a ddysgir. | |

THIRD INFLECTED FORM.

I am taught, &c.

- | | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Fe'm dysgir (i). | Fe'n dysgir (ni). |
| 2. Fe'th ddysgir (di). | Fe'ch dysgir (chwi). |
| 3. Fe'i dysgir (ef). | Fe'u dysgir (hwy). |
| Fe'i dysgir (hi). | |

FIRST COMPOUND FORM.

I am punished, I am being punished, &c

SINGULAR.

1. Yr wyf (fi) yn cael fy nghospi
 2. Yr wyt (ti) yn cael dy gospi.
 3. Y mae (ef) yn cael ei gospi.
- Y mae hi yn cael ei chospi.

PLURAL.

1. Yr ydym (ni) yn cael ein cospi.
2. Yr ydych (chwi) yn cael eich cospi
3. Y maent (hwy) yn cael eu cospi.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM

I am used to be taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

1. Byddaf (fi) yn cael fy nysgu.
 2. Byddi (di) yn cael dy ddysgu.
 3. Bydd (ef) yn cael ei ddysgu.
- Bydd (hi) yn cael ei dysgu.

PLURAL.

1. Byddwn (ni) yn cael ein dysgu.
2. Byddwch (chwi) yn cael eich dysgu
3. Byddant (hwy) yn cael eu dysgu.

THIRD COMPOUND FORM.

With **ys, ydys**, Impersonal Forms of **Bod**.

I am paid, I am being paid &c.

SINGULAR.

1. Yr ydys yn fy nhalu (i).
 2. Yr ydys yn dy dalu (di).
 3. Yr ydys yn ei dalu (ef).
- Yr ydys yn ei thalu (hi).

PLURAL.

1. Yr ydys yn ein talu (ni).
2. Yr ydys yn eich talu (chwi).
3. Yr ydys yn eu talu (hwy).

FOURTH COMPOUND FORM.

With **byddir or byddys**, Impersonal Forms of **Bod**.

I am used to be praised, &c.

SINGULAR.

1. Byddir *or* Byddys yn fy nghanmol (i).
2. Byddir *or* Byddys yn dy ganmol (di).
3. Byddir *or* Byddys yn ei ganmol (ef).
- Byddir *or* Byddys yn ei chanmol (hi).

PLURAL.

1. Byddir *or* Byddys yn ein canmol (ni).
2. Byddir *or* Byddys yn eich canmol (chwi).
3. Byddir *or* Byddys yn eu canmol (hwy).

EXERCISE 17.

1. Fe gospir y bachgen pan y mae et yn ddrwg.
2. Fe'm dysgir i gan yr athraw.
3. Fe welir y dyn yn cerdded i'r dref bob dydd.
4. Dysgir ni i ddarllen ac i siarad Saesneg.
5. Yr ydys yn fy nhalu am weithio.
6. Byddys yn ei chanmol pan y mae hi yn dysgu ei gwrs.
7. Byddant yn cael eu talu am fedi.

Translate each sentence according to the three Inflected Forms and according to the Compound Forms.

1. You are taught by the teacher.
 2. He is punished when he is naughty
 3. We are praised every day.
 4. The paper is burnt.
-

LESSON 18.
IMPERFECT TENSE.
ENDING -id.

FIRST INFLECTED FORM.

I used to be taught; I was taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

1. Dysg-id fi.
2. Dysg-id di.
3. Dysg-id ef.
- Dysg-id hi.

PLURAL.

- Dysg-id ni.
- Dysg-id chwi.
- Dysg-id hwy.

SECOND INFLECTED FORM.

I used to be taught; I was taught, &c.

- | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Mi a ddysgid. | Ni a ddysgid. |
| 2. Ti a ddysgid. | Chwi a ddysgid. |
| 3. Efe a ddysgid. | Hwy a ddysgid |
| Hi a ddysgid. | |

THIRD INFLECTED FORM.

- | | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Fe'm dysgid (i). | Fe'n dysgid (ni). |
| 2. Fe'th ddysgid (di). | Fe'ch dysgid (chwi). |
| 3. Fe'i dysgid (ef). | Fe'u dysgid (hwy). |
| Fe'i dysgid (hi). | |

FIRST COMPOUND FORM.

I was taught, I was being taught, &c.

1. Yr oeddwn (i) yn cael fy nysgu, &c.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

I used to be praised, &c.

1. Byddwn (i) yn cael fy nghanmol, &c.

THIRD COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

I was taught ; I was being taught, &c.

1. Yr oeddid yn fy nysgu (i), &c.

FOURTH COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

I used to be praised, &c.

1. Byddid yn fy nghanmol (i), &c.

PERFECT TENSE.

(a) PERFECT INDEFINITE (AORIST).

ENDING -wyd.

FIRST INFLECTED FORM.

I was led, &c.

SINGULAR.

1. Arweiniwyd fi.
 2. Arweiniwyd di.
 3. Arweiniwyd ef.
- Arweiniwyd hi.

PLURAL.

- Arweiniwyd ni.
- Arweiniwyd chwi.
- Arweiniwyd hwy.

SECOND INFLECTED FORM.

I was seen, &c.

- | | |
|------------------|----------------|
| 1. Mi a welwyd. | Ni a welwyd. |
| 2. Ti a welwyd. | Chwi a welwyd. |
| 3. Efe a welwyd. | Hwy a welwyd |
| Hi a welwyd. | |

THIRD INFLECTED FORM.

I was beaten, &c.

- | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Fe'm curwyd (i). | Fe'n curwyd (ni). |
| 2. Fe'th gurwyd (di). | Fe'ch curwyd (chwi). |
| 3. Fe'i curwyd (ef). | Fe'u curwyd (hwy). |
| Fe'i curwyd (hi). | |

(b) PERFECT DEFINITE.

FIRST COMPOUND FORM.

I have been taught, &c.

1. Yr wyf (fi) wedi cael fy nysgu, &c.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

Without **Cael**.*I have been taught, &c.*

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Yr wyf (fi) wedi fy nysgu. | Yr ym (ni) wedi ein dysgu. |
| 2. Yr wyt (ti) wedi dy ddysgu. | Yr ych (chwi) wedi eich
dysgu. |
| 3. Y mae (ef) wedi ei ddysgu. | Y maent (hwy) wedi eu
dysgu. |

THIRD COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

I have been praised, &c.

1. Yr ydys wedi fy nghanmol (i), &c.

FOURTH COMPOUND FORM.

With Finite Forms of **Cael**.*I was taught ; I have been taught, &c.*

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Cefais (i) fy nysgu. | Cawsom (ni) ein dysgu. |
| 2. Cefaist (ti) dy ddysgu. | Cawsoch (chwi) eich dysgu. |
| 3. Cafodd (ef) ei ddysgu. | Cawsant (hwy) eu dysgu. |
| Cafodd (hi) ei dysgu. | |

This Form may be varied in two ways;

(a) by putting the Nominative Pronoun before the Verb,—

1. Mi a gefais fy nysgu. Ni a gawsom ein dysgu.
2. Ti a gefaist dy ddysgu. Chwi a gawsoch eich dysgu.
3. Efe a gafodd ei ddysgu. Hwyl a gawsant eu dysgu.
Hi a gafodd ei dysgu.

(b) by putting **Fe** before the Verb.

1. Fe gefais (i) fy nysgu. Fe gawsom (ni) ein dysgu.
2. Fe gefaist (ti) dy ddysgu. Fe gawsoch (chwi) eich
dysgu.
3. Fe gafodd (ef) ei ddysgu. Fe gawsant (hwy) eu dysgu.
Fe gafodd (hi) ei dysgu.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

ENDING **-asid**.

FIRST INFLECTED FORM.

I had been taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

1. Dysg-asid fi.
2. Dysg-asid di.
3. Dysg-asid ef.
- Dysg-asid hi.

PLURAL.

- Dysg-asid ni.
- Dysg-asid chwi.
- Dysg-asid hwy.

SECOND INFLECTED FORM.

I had been taught, &c.

1. Mi a ddysgasid, &c.

THIRD INFLECTED FORM.

I had been taught, &c.

1. Fe'm dysgasid, &c.

FIRST COMPOUND FORM.

I had been paid, &c.

1. Yr oeddwn (i) wedi cael fy nhalu, &c.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

Without **Cael**.*I had been paid, &c.*

1. Yr oeddwn (i) wedi fy nhalu, &c.

THIRD COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

I had been praised, &c.

1. Yr oeddid wedi fy nghanmol (i), &c.

EXERCISE 18.

1. Dysgid ni i ganu yn yr ysgol. 2. Canmolwyd Arthur am ddysgu ei wers. 3. Cefais fy nghanmol am ddarllen y llythyr. 4. Cawsoch eich talu am weithio. 5. Fe'i gwelwyd hi yn cerdded i'r dref. 6. Prynwyd y ceffyl am ugain punt. 7. Agorwyd y ffenestr.

1. He was praised by the teacher. 2. I had been paid for working. 3. The cow was sold for ten pounds. 4. She has been taught to sing. 5. He was punished for talking in school. 6. She was praised for writing a letter. 7. We were paid for singing. 8. The money was lost in the night; it was found yesterday in the field.

LESSON 19.

FUTURE TENSE.

ENDING -ir.

The Inflected Forms are the same as those of the Present Tense. See Lesson 17.

The Second Compound Form of the Present Tense is also used as a Future Compound Form. See Lesson 17.

FIRST INFLECTED FORM.

I shall or will be seen, &c.

Gwelir fi, —di, —ef, —hi.

Gwelir ni, —chwi, —hwy.

SECOND INFLECTED FORM.

I shall or will be seen, &c..

Mi a welir, ti—, efe—, hi—.

Ni a welir, chwi—, hwy—.

THIRD INFLECTED FORM.

I shall or will be seen, &c.

Fe'm gwelir (i), fe'th welir (di), fe'i gwelir (ef).

Fe'n gwelir (ni), fe'ch gwelir (chwi), fe'u gwelir (hwy)

FIRST COMPOUND FORM.

I shall or will be praised, &c.

Byddaf (fi) yn cael fy nghanmol, &c.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

With Finite Forms of **Cael**.*I shall be praised, &c.*

SINGULAR.

PLÚRAL.

- | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Caf (fi) fy nghanmol. | Cawn (ni) ein canmol. |
| 2. Cei (di) dy ganmol. | Cewch (chwi) eich canmol. |
| 3. Caiff (ef) ei ganmol. | Cânt (hwy) eu canmol. |
| Caiff (hi) ei chanmol. | |

This Form may be varied in two ways.

First Way, by putting the Nominative Pronoun before the Verb.*Second Way*, by putting **Fe** before the Verb.

FIRST WAY.

- | | |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Mi a gâf fy nghanmol. | Ni a gawn ein canmol. |
| 2. Ti a gei dy ganmol. | Chwi a gewch eich canmol. |
| 3. Efe a gaiff ei ganmol. | Hwy a gânt eu canmol. |
| Hi a gaiff ei chanmol. | |

SECOND WAY.

- | | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. Fe gâf (fi) fy nghanmol. | Fe gawn (ni) ein canmol. |
| 2. Fe gei (di) dy ganmol. | Fe gewch (chwi) eich
canmol. |
| 3. Fe gaiff (ef) ei ganmol. | Fe gânt (hwy) eu canmol. |
| Fe gaiff (hi) ei chanmol. | |

FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

ENDING -er.

INFLECTED FORM (IN SUBJOINED CLAUSES).

I shall or will have been taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

1. Dysger fi.
2. Dysger di.
3. Dysger ef.
- Dysger hi.

PLURAL.

- Dysger ni.
- Dysger chwi.
- Dysger hwy.

FIRST COMPOUND FORM.

With **Cael**.*I shall or will have been taught, &c.*

SINGULAR.

1. Byddaf (fi) wedi cael fy nysgu.
2. Byddi (di) wedi cael dy ddysgu.
3. Bydd (ef) wedi cael ei ddysgu.
- Bydd (hi) wedi cael ei dysgu.

PLURAL.

1. Byddwn (ni) wedi cael ein dysgu.
2. Byddwch (chwi) wedi cael eich dysgu.
3. Byddant (hwy) wedi cael eu dysgu.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

Without **Cael**.*I shall or will have been taught.*

SINGULAR.

1. Byddaf (fi) wedi fy nysgu.
2. Byddi (di) wedi dy ddysgu.
3. Bydd (ef) wedi ei ddysgu.
- Bydd (hi) wedi ei dysgu.

PLURAL.

1. Byddwn (ni) wedi ein dysgu.
2. Byddwch (chwi) wedi eich dysgu.
3. Byddant (hwy) wedi eu dysgu.

THIRD COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

I shall or will have been taught.

SINGULAR.

1. Byddir (*or* byddys) wedi fy nysgu (i).
2. Byddir (*or* byddys) wedi dy ddysgu (di).
3. Byddir (*or* byddys) wedi ei ddysgu (ef).
- Byddir (*or* byddys) wedi ei dysgu (hi).

PLURAL.

1. Byddir (*or* byddys) wedi eich dysgu (ni)
2. Byddir (*or* byddys) wedi eich dysgu (chwi)
3. Byddir (*or* byddys) wedi eu dysgu (hwy).

EXERCISE 19.

1. Fe werthir y fuwch yn y ffair nesaf. 2. Fe gawn ni ein canmol gan yr athraw am ddysgu y wers. 3. Cânt hwy eu dysgu i siarad Ffrancaeg. 4. Pan orffener y gwaith, fe gânt eu talu. 5. Cânt eu canmol am eu gwaith.

1. The black horse will be sold next week. 2. They shall be praised by the teacher. 3. When the work is finished (=shall have been finished) we shall be paid. 4. They shall be taught to speak Welsh. 5. They shall not be paid; the work was not good.

LESSON 20.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

The Inflected Form is the same as that of the Future Perfect, Indicative Mood.

(a) FIRST INFLECTED FORM.

That I may be taught, that I should be taught.

SINGULAR.—fel y dysger fi, —di, —ef, —hi;

PLURAL.—fel y dysger ni, —chwi, —hwy.

SECOND INFLECTED FORM.

With Possessive Pronouns.

That I may be taught, that I should be taught

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Fel y'm dysger (i). | Fel y'n dysger (ni). |
| 2. Fel y'th ddysger (di). | Fel y'ch dysger (chwi). |
| 3. Fel y'i (or ei) dysger (ef). | Fel y'u (or eu) dysger (hwy). |
| Fel y'i (or ei) dysger (hi). | |

FIRST COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

That I may be taught, that I should be taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

1. Fel y byddo i mi gael fy nysgu.
2. Fel y byddo i ti gael dy ddysgu.
3. Fel y byddo iddo (ef) gael ei ddysgu.
Fel y byddo iddi (hi) gael ei dysgu.

PLURAL.

1. Fel y byddo i ni gael ein dysgu.
2. Fel y byddo i chwi gael eich dysgu.
3. Fel y byddo iddynt hwy gael eu dysgu.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

Inflected Form of **Cael**.

That I may be taught, that I should be taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Fel y

Fel y

- | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. „ caffwyf (fi) fy nysgu. | „ caffom (ni) ein dysgu. |
| 2 „ ceffych (di) dy ddysgu. | „ caffoch (chwi) eich dysgu. |
| 3. „ caffo (ef) ei ddysgu. | „ caffont (hwy) eu dysgu. |
| „ caffo (hi) ei dysgu. | |

IMPERFECT TENSE.

The Inflected Form is the same as that of the Imperfect Indicative.

FIRST INFLECTED FORM.

*That I would be taught, that I should be taught,
that I might be taught &c.*

SINGULAR.—fel y dysgid fi, —di, —ef, —hi.

PLURAL.—fel y dysgid ni, —chwi, —hwy.

If I were taught, &c.

SINGULAR. Pe dysgid fi, —di, —ef, —hi.

PLURAL. Pe dysgid ni, —chwi, —hwy.

SECOND INFLECTED FORM.

With Possessive Pronouns.

*That I would be taught, that I should be taught,
that I might be taught, &c.*

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Fel y'm dysgid (i). | Fel y'n dysgid (ni). |
| 2. Fel y'th ddysgid (di). | Fel y'ch dysgid (chwi). |
| 3. Fel y'i (or ei) dysgid (ef). | Fel y'u (or eu) dysgid |
| Fel y'i (or ei) dysgid (hi). | (hwy). |

INFLECTED FORM.

With Possessive Pronouns.

If I were taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Pe'm dysgid (i). | Pe'n dysgid (ni). |
| 2. Pe'th ddysgid (di). | Pe'ch dysgid (chwi). |
| 3. Pe'i dysgid (ef). | Pe'u dysgid (hwy). |
| Pe'i dysgid (hi). | |

FIRST COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

*That I should be taught, that I would be taught, that I
might be taught, If I were taught, &c.*

fel y, that ; pe, if.

SINGULAR.

Fel y byddai, pe byddai

1. „ i mi gael fy nysgu.
2. „ i ti gael dy ddysgu.
3. „ iddo (ef) gael ei ddysgu.
- „ iddi (hi) gael ei dysgu.

PLURAL.

Fel y byddai, pe byddai

1. „ i ni gael ein dysgu.
2. „ i chwi gael eich dysgu.
3. „ iddynt (hwy) gael eu dysgu.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

With Inflected Form of **Cael**.

*That I would be taught, &c., that I might be taught, &c.,
If I were taught, &c.*

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

fel y, pe

fel y, pe

- | | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. „ cawn (i) fy nysgu. | „ caem (ni) ein dysgu. |
| 2. „ cait (ti) dy ddysgu. | „ caech (chwi) eich dysgu. |
| 3. „ cai (ef) ei ddysgu. | „ caent (hwy) eu dysgu. |
| „ cai (hi) ei dysgu. | |

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

The Inflected Form is the same as that of the Pluperfect Indicative.

FIRST INFLECTED FORM.

That I should, would, or might have been taught, &c.

SINGULAR.—fel y dysgasid fi, —di, —ef, —hi.

PLURAL.—fel y dysgasid ni, —chwi, —hwy.

If I had been taught, &c.

SINGULAR.—Pe dysgasid fi, —di, —ef, —hi.

PLURAL.—Pe dysgasid ni, —chwi, —hwy.

SECOND INFLECTED FORM.

With Possessive Pronouns.

*That I should, would, or might have been taught, &c.,**If I had been taught, &c.*

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

fel y, pe

fel y, pe

1. „ 'm dysgasid (i).

„ 'n dysgasid ni.

2. „ 'th ddysgasid (di).

„ 'ch dysgasid chwi.

3. „ 'i dysgasid (ef).

„ 'u dysgasid hwy.

„ 'i dysgasid (hi).

FIRST COMPOUND FORM.

*That I should, would, or might have been taught, &c.,**If I had been taught, &c.*

1. Fel y, pe, buaswn (i) yn cael fy nysgu, &c.

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

*That I should, would, or might have been taught, &c.,**If I had been taught, &c.*

1. Fel y, pe, buaswn (i) wedi cael fy nysgu, &c.

THIRD COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

*That I should, would, or might have been taught, &c.**If I had been taught, &c.*

1. Fel y, pe, buasai i mi gael fy nysgu, &c.

FOURTH COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

If I had been taught, &c.

1. Pe buasid wedi fy nysgu, &c.

FIFTH COMPOUND FORM.

With the Inflected Form of **Cael**.

That I should, would, or might have been taught, &c.,

If I had been taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

fel y, pe

fel y, pe

- | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. „ cawswn (i) fy nysgu. | „ cawsem (ni) ein dysgu. |
| 2. „ cawsit (ti) dy ddysgu. | „ cawsech (chwi) eich dysgu. |
| 3. „ cawsai (ef) ei ddysgu. | „ cawsant (hwy) eu dysgu. |
| „ cawsai (hi ei dysgu. | |

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

The Inflected Form is the same as that of the Future Perfect Indicative, and that of the Present Subjunctive.

INFLECTED FORM.

Let me be taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|----------------|---------------|
| 1. Dysg-er fi. | Dysg-er ni. |
| 2. Dysg-er di. | Dysg-er chwi. |
| 3. Dysg-er ef. | Dysg-er hwy. |
| Dysger hi. | |

FIRST COMPOUND FORM (IMPERSONAL).

Let me be taught, may I be taught, &c.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Bydded

Bydded

- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. „ i ni gael fy nysgu. | „ i ni gael ein dysgu. |
| 2. „ i ti gael dy ddysgu. | „ i chwi gael eich dysgu. |
| 3. „ iddo (ef) gael ei ddysgu. | „ iddynt (hwy) gael eu |
| „ iddi (hi) gael ei dysgu. | dysgu. |

SECOND COMPOUND FORM.

With Imperative of **Gadael**, *to let, to allow.*

Let me be taught, allow me to be taught.

Gad *or* Gadewch

Gad *or* Gadewch

- | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. „ i mi gael fy nysgu. | „ i ni gael ein dysgu. |
| 3. „ iddo (ef) gael ei ddysgu. | „ iddynt (hwy) gael eu |
| „ iddi (hi) gael ei dysgu. | dysgu. |

EXERCISE 20.

1. Fe ddaw y plant i'r ysgol, fel y byddo iddynt gael eu dysgu. 2. Pe cawn i fy nysgu, mi a brynwn lyfr. 3. Ni a ddysgem y wers pe'n canmolid ni gan yr athraw. 4. Pe buaswn i wedi cael fy nysgu, buaswn yn medru darllen y llyfr Ffrancaeg. 5. Gadewch iddi gael ei chanmol. 6. Cospwr ef.

1. The children walked to school that they might be taught to read and write. 2. They would learn the lesson if they were praised by the teacher. 3. We go to school that we may be taught to read and write. 4. Let him be taught to sing. 5. Let the children be taught to speak Welsh. 6. If he had not lost the money he would have bought your horse. 7. If I had been taught to work, I should not be poor. 8. If she had been paid for her work, she would have given money to her mother.

To the Teacher. *This Lesson may be omitted when reading the book for the first time.*

LESSON 21.

VOWEL CHANGES IN VERBS.

1 Verbs which have **a** in the last syllable of the Stem change the **a** into **e** in certain tenses.

These tenses are :—

- (1.) Pres. and Fut. Tenses, Sing. and Plu. 2nd person.

lladd,	lleddi,	lleddwch,
<i>to kill.</i>	<i>thou killest.</i>	<i>you kill.</i>
can-u,	ceni,	cenwch,
<i>to sing.</i>	<i>thou singest.</i>	<i>you sing.</i>
car-u,	ceri,	cerwch,
<i>to love.</i>	<i>thou lovest.</i>	<i>you love.</i>
darpar-u,	darperi,	darperwch,
<i>to prepare.</i>	<i>thou preparest.</i>	<i>you prepare.</i>

- (2.) Imperfect Tense, Singular, 2nd person.

lleddit, *thou wast killing, thou usedst to kill.*

- (3.) Perfect (Aorist) Tense, Singular, 1st and 2nd persons.

lleddais, *I killed* ; lleddaist, *thou didst kill.*

cenais, *I sang* ; cenaist, *thou didst sing.*

- (3.) Imperative Mood, Plural, 2nd person.

lleddwch, *kill* ; cenwch, *sing.*

- (4) Passive Voice, Present and Future Tenses.

lleddir ef, *he is killed* ; cerir fi, *I am loved.*

- (5). Passive Voice, Imperfect Tense.

cerid fi, *I used to be loved.*

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

2. When the last syllable of the stem contains **o** this vowel is changed into **y** to form the 3rd person Singular of the Present and Future Tenses.

coll-i, *to lose* ; cyll, *he will lose.*

rhodd-i, *to give* ; rhydd, *he will give.*

llosg-i, *to burn* · llysg, *he will burn*

dodi, *to put* ; dyd, *he will put.*

3. When the stem has more than one syllable, the vowel **o** or **e** or **a** in the **last syllable** is changed into **y**, and **a** or **o** in the **last syllable but one** is changed into **e**.

aros, to wait ; **erys**, he will wait.

ateb, to answer ; **etyb**, he will answer.

dangos, to show, **dengys**, he will show.

gwrando, to listen ; **gwrendy**, he will listen.

gosod, to place ; **gesyd**, he will place.

taro, to strike ; **tery**, he will strike.

para, to last ; **pery**, he will last.

REFLECTIVE VERES.

4. A Reflective Verb shows that an action is done by the agent to himself.

5. It is formed by putting the prefix **ym** before a Transitive Verb.

The initial letter of the Verb following **ym**, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form.

golch-i,
to wash.

ymolch-i,
to wash one's self.

ymolchaf,
I will wash myself.

cuddi-o,
to hide.

ymguddi-o,
to hide one's self.

ymguddiais,
I hid myself.

EXERCISE 21.

1. A leddaist ti y ddafad ? Do, fe'i lleddais hi neithiwr. 2. Cenais yn yr ysgol. 3. Cerwch eich tad a'ch mam. 4. A leddir y fuwch yfory ? Lleddir. 5. Fe'm cerir i gan y plant. 6. Pwy a ddengys i mi y ffordd ? 7. Fe wrendy y fwm pan y mae y plant yn carru. 8. Ni phery yr ystorm yn hir. 9. Efe a'n gwrendy.

1. I killed the cow. 2. Love the children. 3. Who will show us the house ? 4. She is loved by the children. 5. I hid myself when I saw the lion. 6. He washed himself in the morning. 7. He will show me the way. 8. She will listen when her mother is speaking. 9. Prepare the food, the children are coming. 10. He will lose his life.

LESSON 22.

THE PRONOUN.

1. A Pronoun is a word used instead of a Noun ; as,—

Aeth Megan i'r ysgol ; y mae *hi* yn wyth mlwydd oed,
Megan went to school ; she is eight years old.

Here, **hi**, *she*, is used instead of the Noun **Megan**.

2. There are five kinds of Pronouns, **Personal, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Interrogative and Relative.**

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

3. Personal Pronouns are of four kinds.

(a) SIMPLE.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. mi, fi, i, <i>I, me.</i>	ni, <i>we, us.</i>
2. ti, di, thi, <i>thou, thee.</i>	chwi, <i>you.</i>
3. ef, fe, e, (<i>mas.</i>) <i>he, him, it.</i> hi, (<i>fem.</i>) <i>she, her, it.</i>	hwy, hwynt, nhw, nhwy, <i>they, them.</i>

(b) EMPHATIC.

1. myfi, <i>I, me.</i>	nyni, <i>we, us.</i>
2. tydi, <i>thou, thee.</i>	chwychwi, <i>you.</i>
3. efe, (<i>mas.</i>) <i>he, him.</i> hyhi, (<i>fem.</i>) <i>she, her.</i>	hwynt-hwy, <i>they, them.</i>

(c) CONJUNCTIVE.

1. minau, finau, inau, <i>I also, me also.</i>	ninau, <i>we also, us also.</i>
2. tithau, dithau, thithau, <i>thou also, thee also.</i>	chwithau, <i>you also.</i>
3. yntau, (<i>mas.</i>) <i>he also, him also.</i> hithau, (<i>fem.</i>) <i>she also,</i> <i>her also.</i>	hwythau, hwyntau, nhwthau, nhwythau <i>they also, them also.</i>

(d) POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

1. fy, ym, 'm, <i>my.</i>	ein, 'n, <i>our.</i>
2. dy, yth, 'th, <i>thy.</i>	eich, 'ch, <i>your.</i>
3. ei, 'i, <i>his, her, its.</i>	eu, 'u <i>their.</i>

Ei and **eu** coming after **i**, (prep.) *to*, are changed into **i'w**; **i'w** dad, *to his father*; **i'w** thad, *to her father*; **i'w** tad, *to their father*.

REFLECTIVE PRONOUNS.

4. Reflective Pronouns are formed by adding **hun** or **hunan**, *self*, to the Possessive Pronouns.

SINGULAR.

1. fy hun, fy hunan, *myself*.
2. dy hun, dy hunan, *thyself*.
3. ei hun, ei hunan, *himself*.
- ei hun, ei hunan, *herself*.

PLURAL.

- ein hunain, *ourselves*.
- eich hunain, *yourselves*.
- eu hunain, *themselves*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

1. The Demonstrative Pronoun points to some person or thing; as,—Cymerwch **hwn**, *take this*.

2. When a Demonstrative is used alone in a sentence, it is a Pronoun; when it is used with a Noun, it is an Adjective; as,—y dyn **hwn**, *this man*.

3. **Hwn**, *this*, (quite near to the speaker).

Hwna, *that*, (yonder in sight of the speaker).

Hwnw, *that*, (out of sight of the speaker).

4. **Hyn**, *this*, **hyna**, *that there*, **hyny**, *that out of sight*, refer to some fact or statement understood by the person addressed; as,—

Dywedais **hyn**, *I said this*.

Y mae **hyny** yn rhyfedd, *that is wonderful*.

SINGULAR.

mas. hwn, *this*.

fem. hon, *this*.

hyn, *this*.

mas. hwna, *that yonder*.

fem. hona, *that yonder*.

hyna, *that*.

mas. hwnw, *that*.

fem. hono, *that*.

hyny, *that*.

PLURAL.

y rhai hyn, *these*.

y rhai hyn, *these*.

hyn, *these*.

y rhai yna, *those yonder*.

y rhai yna, *those yonder*

hyna, *those*.

y rhai hyny, *those*.

y rhai hyny, *those*.

hyny, *those*.

DEMONSTRATIVE ADJECTIVES.

USED WITH NOUNS.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>mas.</i> hwn, <i>this</i> .	<i>hyn</i> , <i>these</i> .
<i>fem.</i> hon, <i>this</i> .	<i>hyn</i> , <i>these</i> .
<i>mas.</i> hwnw, <i>that</i> .	<i>hyny</i> , <i>those</i> .
<i>fem.</i> hono, <i>that</i> .	<i>hyny</i> , <i>those</i> .

5. The Adverbs, **yma**, *here*, **yna**, *there*, **acw**, *yonder*, are often used with Nouns as Demonstrative Adjectives; as,—y llyfr **yma**, *this book (near me)*; y llyfr **yna**, *that book (near you)*; y llyfr **acw**, *that book (yonder)*.

6. These Adverbs are also used with **hwn**, &c., to form Compound Demonstrative Pronouns.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>hwn yma</i> , <i>this one (here)</i> .	<i>y rhai yma</i> , <i>these (here)</i> .
<i>hwn yna</i> , <i>that one (there)</i> .	<i>y rhai yna</i> , <i>those (there)</i> .
<i>hwn acw</i> , <i>that one (yonder)</i> .	<i>y rhai acw</i> , <i>those (yonder)</i> .

The Compounds of **hon**, **hyn**. are formed in the same way.

7. The Adverbs, **dyma**, **dyna**, **dacw**, are often used as Demonstrative Pronouns; as,—

Dyma'r ceffyl,=*hwn yw y ceffyl*, *this is the horse*.

Dyna'r tŷ,=*hwana yw y tŷ*, *that is the house*.

Dacw'r dyn, *yonder is the man*.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

1. An Indefinite Pronoun is used in a general way and does not stand for the name of any particular person or thing.

2. Indefinite Pronouns are of two kinds:—

(a) Those used alone in a sentence.

<i>rhyw un</i> , <i>some one</i> .	<i>rhyw rai</i> , pl. <i>some</i> .
<i>y llall</i> , <i>the other</i> .	<i>y lleill</i> , pl. <i>the others</i> .
<i>pawb</i> , <i>all (persons)</i> .	<i>neb</i> , <i>some one, no one</i> .

(b) Those used with or without Nouns.

When used with Nouns these words are Adjectives.

amryw, <i>several</i> .	llawer, <i>many, much</i> .
arall, <i>other</i> .	mwyr, <i>more</i> .
ereill, pl. <i>others</i> .	yr oll, <i>all</i> .
cyfryw, <i>such</i> .	rhai, <i>some</i> (number).
y fath, <i>such</i> .	peth, <i>some</i> (quantity).
cymaint, <i>as many, as much</i> .	un, <i>one</i> .
dim, <i>something, nothing</i> .	unrhyw, <i>any, the same</i> .
gormod, <i>too many, too much</i> .	ychedig, <i>few</i> .

INDEFINITE ADJECTIVES.

These words are always used with Nouns or Pronouns.

ambell, <i>some, few</i> .	rhyw, <i>some</i> .
holl, <i>all, whole</i> .	unrhyw, <i>any</i> .
pob, <i>every</i> .	yr un, <i>each, the same</i> .

EXERCISE 22.

1. Efe ei hun a agorodd y drws. 2. Hwn yw y llyfr; darllenwch ef. 3. Y mae hon yn ysgol fawr. 4. Dyma'r tŷ, a dyna'r eglwys. 5. Fe gauodd rhyw un y ffenestr neithiwr. 6. A ddarllenwch chwi y papur hwn? Na wnâf; mi a ddarllenaf y llall. 7. Prynaish y llyfrau hyn am swllt yr un. 8. Y mae rhai o'r afalau yn ddrwg.

1. I learnt this when I was at school. 2. This is a large church. 3. This is the school and that is the church. 4. Some children are reading and some are writing. 5. Someone opened the door.

LESSON 23.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

1. The Interrogative Pronoun is used in asking a question.

2. The Interrogatives are **pwyr** and **pa**.

Pwyr is used alone, and is a Pronoun.

Pa is used with a Noun or a Pronoun and is an Adjective.

3. The initial consonant of the word following **pwyr** or **pa**, if mutable, is changed into the Middle Form.

4. **Pwyr** is translated into English by *who, whom, whose*. It may or may not be followed by the Particle **a**.

Pa is translated into English by *which* or *what*.

EXAMPLES.

Pwy (a) welsoch chwi neithiwr? *Whom did you see last night?*

Dafad pwy a gollwyd? *Whose sheep was lost?*

Gan bwy y mae yr arian? *Who has the money?*

Pa wlad yw hon? *What country is this?*

Pa fath le yw hwn? *What kind of a place is this?*

Pa beth glywsoch chwi? *What did you hear?*

Pa sawl diwrnod sydd mewn wythnos?

Hou many days are there in a week?

Pa faint o ddefaid oedd yno? *How many sheep were there?*

Pa faint o wenith hauodd efe? *How much wheat did he sow?*

5. **Beth, sawl, faint** are often used without **pa**.

Pa beth? or Beth? *What?*

Pa faint? or Faint? *How many? How much?*

Pa sawl? or Sawl? *How many?*

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

1. The Relative Pronoun stands instead of a Noun going before it, and it also joins one sentence to another; as,—

Gwerthais y ddafad **yr hon** oedd yn gloff.

I sold the sheep which was lame.

Here, **yr hon**, *which*, stands for the Noun **dafad**, *sheep*, and also it joins the sentence or clause **oedd yn gloff** to the first sentence **Gwerthais y ddafad**.

2. Relative Pronouns are of two kinds, Simple and Compound.

3. The Simple Relative Pronouns are,—

a, used before consonants and vowels, *who, whom, which, that*.

ag, used chiefly before **sydd** and **oedd**, *who, whom, which, that*.

y, before consonants, **yr**, before vowels and words beginning with **h**, *in which, of which, that*.

4. The Compound Relative Pronouns are,—

yr hwn, *mas. who, whom, that, he that*.

yr hon, *fem. who, whom, that, she that*.

y rhai, *pl. who, whom, which, that, they that*.

yr hyn, *which, that which, what*.

y neb, y sawl, *whosoever, the one who, he that*.

5. The Compound Relative Pronouns are used to strengthen the Simple Relative Pronouns **a**, **y**, **yr**.

(a) Collwyd y ddafad **a** brynwyd yn y ffair.

(b) Collwyd y ddafad **yr hon a** brynwyd yn y ffair.
The sheep, which was bought in the fair, was lost.

In the second sentence **yr hon** is used to make the Relative Pronoun **a** stronger.

6. The Interrogative Pronouns **pwyl**, **beth**, **pa**, are used with **bynag** and the Simple Relatives **a**, **y**, **yr**, to form Compound Relative Pronouns, which have an indefinite or general meaning.

pwyl bynag a, *whosoever*.

beth bynag a, *whatsoever*.

pa ..(with Noun).. **bynag a**, *what* ..(Noun).. *soever*.

EXAMPLES.

1. Gwelais y dyn **a** enillodd y wobr, *I saw the man who won the prize.*

Gofynwch i unrhyw un **ag** oedd yno, *Ask any one who was there.*

Yn y dydd **y** bwytei o hono, *In the day in which (or that) thou eatest of it.*

Y flwyddyn **yr** aeth yno i fyw, *The year in which (or that) he went there to live.*

Y mae y dyn **yr hwn a** welsoch neithiwr wedi ymadael, *The man whom you saw last night has left.*

Rhoddwyd yr arian i'r wraig **yr hon** oedd yn dlawd, *The money was given to the woman who was poor.*

Y plant **y rhai a** glywsom, *The children whom we heard.*

Dywedodd wrth ei frawd **yr hyn a** welsai, *He told his brother what he had seen.*

Y **neb a** lafurio ei dir a ddigonir o fara, *He that tills his land shall be satisfied with bread.*

Y **sawl a** gloddio bwl a syrth ynddo, *He that digs a pit shall fall into it.*

Pwyl bynag a welir yno, *Whosoever is seen there.*

Beth bynag a ddywedodd, *Whatsoever he said.*

Pa lyfr bynag a brynai, *What book soever he bought.*

EXERCISE 23.

1. Pwy ddaeth at y drws? Neb. 2. Pa beth glywsoch chwi yn y dref? Ni chlywais i ddim. 3. Faint o geffylau oedd yn y ffair? Yr oedd yno haner cant. 4. A brynodd eich tad y fuwch ag oedd yn gloff? Do. 5. Dyma'r ci a laddodd y ddafad.

1. What is this? I do not know. 2. How many girls were in school? There were sixty there. 3. Have you read the book that your father gave you? Yes, I read it when you were playing. 4. Let me read the letter that your mother wrote.

LESSON 24.

THE ADVERB.

1. An **Adverb** is a word that qualifies a **Verb**, an **Adjective**, an **Adverb** or a **part of a sentence**.

2. In English **Adverbs** are formed by adding the suffix **-ly** to **Adjectives**, as,—*wise, wisely; true, truly, &c.* In Welsh it cannot be known from the form of the word whether it is an **Adjective** or an **Adverb**.

Rule.—If the word qualifies a **Noun** or a **Pronoun** it is an **Adjective**; if it qualifies a **Verb** it is an **Adverb**.

(a) Y mae Dafydd **yn dda**, *David is good.*

(b) Darllenodd Dafydd **yn dda**, *David read well.*

In the first sentence **yn dda** is an **Adjective** because it qualifies the Noun **Dafydd**.

In the second sentence **yn dda** is an **Adverb** because it qualifies the Verb **darllenodd**.

KINDS OF ADVERBS.

1. ADVERBS OF PLACE.

acw, *yonder, there.*

allan, *out.*

fry, *above.*

obry, *below.*

draw, *yonder.*

isod, *below.*

uchod, *above.*

tanodd, *underneath.*

ar ben, *at an end, finished.*

ar ol, *behind.*

ar bwys, *near.*

ar wahan, *apart.*

ger llaw, *near, at hand.*

i fyny, *upward, up.*

i lawr, *downward, down.*

i maes, *out.*

trosodd, <i>over.</i>	i mewn, <i>within.</i>
trwodd, <i>through.</i>	i waered, <i>downward, down.</i>
yma, <i>here.</i>	oddeutu, <i>about.</i>
yna, <i>there (in sight).</i>	o'r neilldu, <i>aside.</i>
yno, <i>there (out of sight).</i>	yn mlaen, <i>forward, on.</i>
ymaith, <i>away, hence.</i>	yn ol, <i>back.</i>

Oddi is used with some of these Adverbs, as,—

oddï yno , <i>from that place.</i>	oddï allan , <i>outside, from without.</i>
oddï uchod , <i>from above.</i>	oddï fewn , <i>from within.</i>

2. DEMONSTRATIVE ADVERBS.

dyma, <i>here, (is, are).</i>	dacw, <i>yonder, (is, are).</i>
dyna, <i>there, (is, are).</i>	wele, <i>behold.</i>

3. ADVERBS OF TIME.

beunydd, <i>daily.</i>	newydd, <i>newly, just.</i>
byth, <i>ever (future time).</i>	eleni, <i>this year.</i>
erioed, <i>ever (past time).</i>	y llynedd, <i>last year.</i>
doe, <i>yesterday.</i>	ambell waith, <i>sometimes.</i>
echdoe, <i>the day before yesterday.</i>	bob amser, <i>always.</i>
echnos, <i>the night before last.</i>	gyneu, <i>a little while ago.</i>
heddyw, <i>to-day.</i>	gynt, <i>formerly.</i>
heno, <i>to-night.</i>	o'r blaen, <i>before.</i>
neithiwr, <i>last night.</i>	yn awr, S.W. <i>now.</i>
yfory, <i>to-morrow.</i>	y rŵan, N.W. <i>now.</i>
trenydd, <i>the day after to-morrow.</i>	yn fore, } <i>early.</i>
	yn gynar, }
tranoeth, <i>on the morrow.</i>	yn union, <i>at once.</i>
eisoës, <i>already.</i>	yn wastad, <i>always, continually.</i>
eto, <i>again.</i>	

4. ADVERBS OF NUMBER AND ORDER.

NUMBER.	ORDER.
unwaith, <i>once.</i>	yn gyntaf, <i>first.</i>
dwý waith, <i>twice.</i>	yn ail, <i>secondly.</i>
tair gwaith, <i>three times.</i>	yn ddiweddaf, <i>finally.</i>
pedair gwaith, <i>four times.</i>	yn olaf, <i>lastly.</i>

5. ADVERBS OF QUANTITY.

braid, <i>hardly, almost.</i>	yn agos, <i>nearly, almost.</i>
bron, <i>nearly, almost.</i>	i gyd, <i>altogether.</i>
prin, digon prin, <i>hardly, scarcely.</i>	mwy·fwy, <i>more and more.</i>

EXAMPLES.

Yr oedd **braid** yn ofni myned, *He was almost afraid to go.*

Prin y deuant mor bell a hyny, *Hardly will they come as far as that.*

Y mae y dyn **bron** a gorffen ei waith, *The man has nearly finished his work.*

Nid yw hi **yn agos** mor ofalus a'i chwaer. *She is not nearly so careful as her sister.*

6. ADVERBS OF NEGATION.

ni, nid, nis, *not.*

na ddo, *no.*

na, nad, nas, *not, that..not.*

nage, *no.*

nae, *not.*

7. ADVERBS OF AFFIRMATION.

do, *yes.*

purion, *very well.*

ië, *yes.*

yn ddiau, *undoubtedly.*

o'r goreu, *very well.*

yn wir, *truly, indeed.*

8. ADVERBS OF INTERROGATION.

a, (simple Interrogative).

ai, *is it?*

pa le, lle, ble, *where?*

ai ni, ai nid, ai nis, *is it not?*

pa ham, pam, *why?*

oni, onid, onis, *is it not?*

pa fodd, pa wedd, *how?*

sut, *how?*

pa bryd, pryd, *when?*

9. ADVERBS OF COMPARISON.

cyn, *as, so, how.*

llai, *less.*

digon, *sufficiently, enough.*

mor, *as, so, how.*

felly, *so, in that way, thus.*

mwy, *more*

fel, *as so.*

mwyaf, *most.*

go, { *somewhat, fairly,*
 in some degree.

po, *by how much, the.*

pur, *rather, very.*

hollol, *totally, entirely.*

rhy, *too.*

iawn, *very.*

tra, *very.*

lled, *partly, fairly.*

yn hytrach, *rather.*

EXERCISE 24.

1. A ganodd eich chwaer yn dda neithiwr? Do, ac yr oedd pawb a'i clywodd yn ei chanmol. 2. Paham na ddaeth y dyn i'r dref? Ni allaf eich ateb. 3. Ai nid Dafydd a gauodd y ffenestr? Nage; fe gauwyd y ffenestr gan Arthur. 4. Darllenais y llythyr dair gwaith. 5. Yr oedd y dyn bron marw pan ddaeth ei fab i'r tŷ.

1. The work is at an end. 2. The children were out. 3. Come in and sit down. 4. She came back. 5. Did he read well? Yes, he read well when I heard him. 6. He paid me last night.

LESSON 25.

THE PREPOSITION.

1. A Preposition is a word which governs a Noun, a Pronoun, or a Verb-noun (a Verb in the Infinitive), and it shows the relation of those words to some other word in the sentence; as,—

Safodd John **wrth** y drws, *John stood by the door.*

Here, **wrth**, *by*, governs **drws**, *door*, and shows its relation to **safodd**, *stood*.

Cefais geiniog **am** ddysgu yr adnod.

I received a penny for learning the verse.

Here, **am**, *for*, governs **ddysgu**, and shows its relation to **ceiniog**.

2. Prepositions in Welsh are of three kinds, **Simple**, **Compound**, and **Pronominal**.

(a) SIMPLE PREPOSITIONS.

Governing the Radical Form.

cyn, <i>before.</i>	heibio, <i>by, past.</i>
er, <i>since, from, for.</i>	is, <i>below, under.</i>
er ys, <i>for (time).</i>	mewn, <i>in (indefinite).</i>
erbyn, <i>against.</i>	rhag, <i>before, from.</i>
gerfydd, <i>by.</i>	rhwng, <i>between.</i>
gwedi, wedi, <i>after, (time).</i>	uwch, <i>above, over.</i>

GOVERNING THE MIDDLE FORM.

am, { <i>around, for,</i>	i, <i>to, into, for.</i>
{ <i>on account of.</i>	o, <i>out of, from, of.</i>
ar, <i>on, upon, at.</i>	tan, dan, <i>under, until.</i>
at, <i>to, towards.</i>	tros, dros, <i>over, for, instead of.</i>
gan, <i>with, by, from.</i>	trwy, drwy, <i>through, by means of.</i>
heb, <i>without,</i>	wrth, <i>by, to.</i>
(with Verbs) <i>not.</i>	hyd, <i>to, unto, as far as.</i>

GOVERNING THE ASPIRATE FORM.

Before Consonants. Before Vowels.

â	âg	<i>with</i>
gyd â	gyd âg	<i>with, along with.</i>
tu a	tu ag	<i>towards.</i>

GOVERNING THE NASAL FORM.

yn, *in, (definite).*

NOTE.—Some writers change **yn** into **ym** before words beginning with **m**, and **mh**, and into **yng** before words beginning with **ng** and **ngh**.

ym mysg, *in the midst of.* ym mha le, *in what place.*
 yng Ngeiriadur Charles, *in Charles's Dictionary.*
 yng nghanol y cae *in the middle of the field.*

(b) COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS.

3. Compound Prepositions consist of two or more words.

ar gyfer, <i>opposite to.</i>	oddi ar, <i>from, off.</i>
ger llaw i, <i>near, by.</i>	oddi tan, <i>under, from under.</i>
gor uwch, <i>above.</i>	oddi wrth, <i>from.</i>
heb law, <i>beside.</i>	tu ag at, <i>towards.</i>
hyd at, <i>as far as, to.</i>	tu blaen i, <i>before.</i>
o amgylch, <i>about.</i>	tu cefn i, <i>behind.</i>
o ddeutu, <i>about.</i>	tu draw i, <i>beyond.</i>
yn nghyd â, (âg,) <i>together with.</i>	tu ol i, <i>behind.</i>

4. Some Compound Prepositions ending with Nouns or Adjectives are preceded by Possessive Pronouns.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. ger fy mron (i), <i>before me.</i> | ger ein bron (ni), <i>before us.</i> |
| 2. ger dy fron (di), <i>before thee.</i> | ger eich bron (chwi), <i>before you.</i> |
| 3. ger ei fron (ef), <i>before him.</i> | ger eu bron (hwynt), <i>before them.</i> |
| ger ei bron (hi), <i>before her.</i> | |

Hwy is sometimes used instead of *hwynt*;
 ar eu hol hwy, ar eu hol hwynt, *after them.*

ar hyd, <i>along.</i>	o blegid	} <i>because of,</i> <i>on account of.</i>
ar ol, <i>after, behind.</i>	o achos	
ar draws, <i>across, over.</i>	o herwydd	
er mwyn, <i>for the sake of.</i>	yn erbyn, <i>against.</i>	
er gwaethaf, <i>in spite of.</i>	yn mhlith	} <i>among,</i> <i>in the midst of.</i>
ger bron, <i>before, in the presence of.</i>	yn mysg	
o flaen, <i>before.</i>	yn ol	
o fewn, <i>within.</i>		{ <i>back, behind,</i> <i>according to.</i>

(c) PRONOMINAL PREPOSITIONS.

5. Pronominal Prepositions are so called because they take the endings of the Personal Pronouns.

They are divided into three classes.

First Class :—af.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. at-af, <i>to me.</i> | at-om, <i>to us.</i> |
| 2. at-at, <i>to thee.</i> | at-och, <i>to you</i> |
| 3. at-o, <i>to him.</i> | at-ynt, <i>to them.</i> |
| at-i, <i>to her.</i> | |

The following are the most common Pronouns of this class.

arn-af, <i>on me.</i>	oddi arn-af, <i>from upon me.</i>
dan-af, <i>under me.</i>	am danaf, <i>about me.</i>
hyd at-af, <i>up to me.</i>	tuag at-af, <i>towards me.</i>

Second Class :—of.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. heb-of, <i>without me.</i> | heb-om, <i>without us.</i> |
| 2. heb-ot, <i>without thee.</i> | heb-och, <i>without you.</i> |
| 3. heb-ddo, <i>without him.</i> | heb-ddynt, <i>without them.</i> |
| heb-ddi, <i>without her.</i> | |

To this class belong **rhag-of**, *before me*, and **rhyng-of**, *between me*.

From **trwy**, *through*, come

trw-of, trw-ot, trwy-ddo, trwy-ddi,
trw-om trw-och, trwy-ddynt.

From **tros**, *over, for*, come

tros-of, tros-ot, tros-to, tros-ti.
tros-om, tros-och, tros-tynt.

The initial letter **t** of **trwof** and **trosof** is often changed into **d**, as **drwof**, **drosof**, &c.

Third Class :—yf.

- | | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. wrth-yf, <i>to me.</i> | wrth-ym, <i>to us.</i> |
| 2. wrth-yt, <i>to thee.</i> | wrth-ych, <i>to you.</i> |
| 3. wrth-o, <i>to him.</i> | wrth-ynt, <i>to them.</i> |
| wrth-i, <i>to her.</i> | |

From **gan**, *with*, come

gen-yf, gen-yt, gan-ddo, gan-ddi.
gen-ym, gen-ych, gan-ddynt.

6. The Preposition **i**, *to*, with a Personal Pronoun has no change except in the Third Person.

- | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. i mi, <i>to me.</i> | i ni, <i>to us.</i> |
| 2. i ti, <i>to thee.</i> | i chwi, <i>to you.</i> |
| 3. iddo (ef), <i>to him.</i> | iddynt (hwy), <i>to them.</i> |
| iddi (hi), <i>to her.</i> | |

EXERCISE 25.

1. Peidiwch eistedd wrth y drws. 2. Cafodd Arthur swllt am ddarllen llythyr. 3. Gafaelais ynddo gerfydd ei wallt. 4. Yr oedd pawb yn ei erbyn. 5. Efe a'm tarawodd ar fy mhen. 6. Y mae y tŷ ar gyfer y bont. 7. Ysgrifennai ati y ddoe. 8. Safodd o flaen y tân. 9. Nid oedd dim arian ganddo i'n talu ni.

1. The cow was in the middle of the field. 2. He took hold of me by my hair. 3. You will find it in Charles's Dictionary. 4. She went with him to Aberystwyth. 5. The town is large; I walked through it yesterday. 6. He walked towards us very slowly.

LESSON 26.

THE CONJUNCTION.

A Conjunction is a word that joins sentences or parts of sentences together.

Yr oeddem yn darllen **pan** ddaeth y dyn at y drws.

We were reading when the man came to the door.

Here **pan**, *when*, joins the sentence, *yr oeddem yn darllen*, to the sentence, *daeth y dyn at y drws*.

Buom yn y ffair **ac** yn y farchnad.

We have been in the fair and in the market.

Here **ac**, *and*, joins *yn y farchnad* to the preceding part of the sentence.

The Conjunctions most generally used are the following :—

a, ac, <i>and</i> .	cyn, <i>before</i> .
hefyd, <i>also</i> .	tra, <i>whilst</i> .
o, od, os, <i>if</i> .	nes, hyd nes, <i>until</i> .
pe, ped, <i>if</i> .	cyn gynted ag, <i>as soon as</i> .
oni, onid } <i>if...not</i> ;	na, nag, <i>than</i> .
onis, } <i>except, unless</i> .	ond, eithr, <i>but</i> .
am, <i>because</i> .	er hyn, er hyny, <i>yet, nevertheless</i> .
cany, <i>for, because</i> .	yna, <i>then, in that case</i> .
fel, <i>that, so that</i> .	ynte, <i>then, therefore</i> .
megys, <i>as, so as</i> .	neu, <i>or</i> .
y, yr, mai, taw, <i>that</i> .	naill ai...ai, <i>either...or</i> .
pan, pryd, <i>when</i> .	naill ai...neu, <i>either...or</i> .
pryd bynag, <i>whenever</i> .	naill ai...ynte, <i>either...or</i> .
er pan, <i>since</i> .	na, nac...na, nac, <i>neither...nor</i> .

EXERCISE 26.

1. Yr ydym yn gobeithio y bydd eich brawd yma yfory.
2. Byddwn yn llawen pe gwelwn ef yn dyfod.
3. Onid atebwch y llythyr ni chewch glywed dim am eich chwaer.
4. Os caf arian heno mi a âf i'r dref yfory i brynu dillad newydd.
5. Dywedir mai hwn yw y dyn cyfoethocaf yn y wlad.
6. Nid yw hi wedi cael iechyd da er pan y mae hi yn byw yn y dref.
7. Tra yr oedd hwn yn siarad un arall hefyd a ddaeth yno.
8. Naill ai Olwen neu Blodwen a ganodd neithiwr.
9. Y mae Gwilym yn hen, ond nid yw yn gloff.
10. Eisteddais yno hyd nes gwelais ef.

1. If you walk in the field you will see the black bull. 2. If she had asked her father he would have given her new gloves. 3. When he was in the fair he sold two white calves. 4. Though he used to buy old books he did not read them. 5. Either your father or your brother reaped the field. 6. While the man was working the boy was talking and laughing. 7. He says that his grandfather is the oldest man in the village. 8. Keep the gloves until I ask you for them. 9. Open that window before you sit down.

LESSON 27.

H BEFORE INITIAL VOWELS.

1. Words beginning with a vowel have the aspirate **h** prefixed to them when they follow certain Pronouns.

These Pronouns are, **ym**, 'm, *my*; **ei**, 'l, *her*; **ein**, 'n, *our*; **eu**, 'u, *their*.

2. The words that generally take the aspirate are **Nouns**, **Verbs**, **Adjectives** and **Compound Prepositions**.

EXAMPLES.

Nouns:—**ei** **henw** (hi), *her name*; **ein** **hiaith** (ni), *our language*.
eu **hamser** (hwy), *their time*; **o'm** **hochr** (i), *on my side*.

Verbs:—**i'm** **hachub** (i), *to save me*; **yn ei** **harwain** (hi), *leading her*.
yn ein **hanfon** (ui), *sending us*; **efe a'u** **hanfonodd** (hwynt),
he sent them.

Adjectives:—**ei** **hanwyl** fam, *her dear mother*; **eu** **hunig** ferch, *their only daughter*.

Compound Prepositions:—**yn ei** **herbyn** hi, *against her*; **ar ein** **hol**,
after us.

3. When a **Finite Verb** beginning with a vowel follows **ei** *masculine, his*, the aspirate **h** is prefixed to that Verb. **Mi a'i** **hachubais** ef, *I saved him*. **Hi a'i** **hatebodd** ef, *she answered him*.

4. But when an **Infinitive Verb** (*a Verb-noun*), beginning with a vowel follows **ei** *masculine, his*, no aspirate is prefixed to that Verb. **Wedi ei** **achub** ef, *having saved him*; **yn ei** **ofni** ef, *fearing him*.

5. In the following examples the Singular and Plural and the three Persons of the Pronouns are inserted.

ADDITIONAL EXAMPLES.

NOUNS.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. o'm harian (i), <i>of my money.</i> | o'n harian (ni), <i>of our money.</i> |
| 2. o'th arian (di), <i>of thy money.</i> | o'ch arian (chwi), <i>of your money.</i> |
| 3. o'i arian (ef), <i>of his money.</i> | o'u harian (hwy), <i>of their money.</i> |
| o'i harian (hi), <i>of her money.</i> | |
| 1. fy enw (i), <i>my name.</i> | ein henw (ni), <i>our name.</i> |
| 2. dy enw (di), <i>thy name.</i> | eich enw (chwi), <i>your name.</i> |
| 3. ei enw (ef), <i>his name.</i> | eu henw (hwy), <i>their name.</i> |
| ei henw (hi), <i>her name.</i> | |

VERBS.

FINITE.

INFINITIVE (VERB-NOUN).

- | | |
|---|---|
| eſe a'm hatebodd (i), <i>he answered me.</i> | i'm hatal (i), <i>to stop me.</i> |
| eſe a'th atebodd (di), <i>he answered thee.</i> | i'th atal (di), <i>to stop thee.</i> |
| eſe a'i hatebodd (ef), <i>he answered him.</i> | i'w atal (ef), <i>to stop him.</i> |
| eſe a'i hatebodd (hi), <i>he answered her.</i> | i'w hatal (hi), <i>to stop her.</i> |
| eſe a'n hatebodd (ni), <i>he answered us.</i> | i'n hatal (ni), <i>to stop us.</i> |
| eſe a'ch atebodd (chwi), <i>he answered you.</i> | i'ch atal (chwi), <i>to stop you.</i> |
| eſe a'u hatebodd (hwynt), <i>he answered them.</i> | i'w hatal (hwynt) <i>to stop them.</i> |

COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. yn fy erbyn (i), <i>against me.</i> | yn ein herbyn (ni), <i>against us.</i> |
| 2. yn dy erbyn (di), <i>against thee.</i> | yn eich erbyn (chwi), <i>against you.</i> |
| 3. yn ei erbyn (ef), <i>against him.</i> | yn eu herbyn (hwynt), <i>against them.</i> |
| yn ei herbyn (hi), <i>against her.</i> | |
| 1. o'm hachos (i), <i>because of me.</i> | o'n hachos ni, <i>because of us.</i> |
| 2. o'th achos (di), <i>because of thee.</i> | o'ch achos chwi, <i>because of you.</i> |
| 3. o'i achos (ef), <i>because of him.</i> | o'u hachos hwy, <i>because of them.</i> |
| o'i hachos (hi), <i>because of her.</i> | |

6. The numeral **ugain** takes the aspirate **h** after the Preposition **ar**, *on*; as,—

un ar **hugain**, *one on twenty, twenty-one.*

y ddegfed ar **hugain**, *the tenth on twenty, the thirtieth.*

EXERCISE 27.

1. Edrychodd yr eneth dros ei hysgwydd. 2. Beth yw ei hoed hi? Y mae hi yn saith ar hugain. 3. Yr oedd eich mam yn ein hateb, ac nid oedd yn ein hofni. 4. Y mae ei nain wedi gwneud ei hewyllys, ac y mae hi wedi gadael ei harian i'w hŵyrion. 5. Pan syrthiodd Olwen i'r afon, neidiodd y dyn ar ei hol i'w hachub. 6. Y mae ei hunig ferch yn byw yn Merthyr. 7. Gwerthodd hi ei hŵyn am wyth swllt ar hugain yr un. 8. Daeth i'm hatal i.

1. Their money is in the house. 2. What is her name? Her name is Blodwen. 3. He has taken too much of our time. 4. She sold her lamb for twenty-one shillings. 5. Their only son is on the sea. 6. She has lost her dear mother. 7. Arthur is on our side, not on their side. 8. She will be thirty one next week.

LESSON 28.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

The following Verbs are irregular,—**gwybod**, *to know*; **adnabod**, **adwaen**, *to know, to be acquainted with; to recognise*; **dyfod** or **dod**, *to come*; **myned** or **mynd**, *to go*; **gwneud** or **gwneuthur**, *to do*; **cael**, *to have*.

GWYBOD, to know.

INFLECTED FORMS. PERSONAL.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

I know.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. gwn.	gwyddom.
2. gwyddost.	gwyddoch.
3. gŵyr.	gwyddant.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

I knew, I used to know.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
gwyddwn.	gwyddem.
gwyddit.	gwyddech.
gwyddai.	gwyddant.

PERFECT (AORIST) TENSE.

I have known, I knew.

1. gwybum.	gwybuom.
2. gwybuost.	gwybuoch.
3. gwybu.	gwybuant.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

I had known.

gwybuaswn.	gwybuasem.
gwybuasit.	gwybuasech.
gwybuasai.	gwybuasent.

FUTURE TENSE.

I shall or will know.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. gwybyddaf.	gwybyddwn.
2. gwybyddi.	gwybyddwch.
3. gwybydd.	gwybyddant.

FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

I shall or will have known
(in subjoined clauses).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
gwybyddwyf.	gwybyddom.
gwybyddech.	gwybyddoch.
gwybyddo.	gwybyddont.

FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

Contracted Form.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. gwypwyf, gwypof.	gwypom.
2. gwypych, gwypech.	gwypoch.
3. gwypo.	gwypont,

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Know.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
—	—	—	—
1. gwypwyf, gwypof.	gwypom.	—	gwybyddwn, gwypwn.
2. gwypych, gwypech.	gwypoch.	gwybydd.	gwybyddwch, gwypwch.
3. gwypo.	gwypont,	gwybydded,	gwybyddant, gwyped, gwypant.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE (the same as the Future Perfect).

(that) I may know.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. gwybyddwyf, gwypwyf.	gwybyddom, gwypom.
2. gwybyddech, gwypech.	gwybyddoch, gwypoch.
3. gwybyddo, gwypo.	gwybyddont, gwypont.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

(that) I might know ; (if) I knew.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. gwyddwn, gwybyddwn, gwypwn.	gwyddem, gwybyddem, gwypem.
2. gwyddit, gwybyddit, gwypit.	gwyddech, gwybyddech, gwypech.
3. gwyddai, gwybyddai, gwypai.	gwyddent, gwybyddent, gwypent.

Pluperfect Tense. *(that) I would have known ; (if) I had known,*
gwybuaswn, &c. The same as the **Pluperfect Indicative.**

PASSIVE. IMPERSONAL.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present. gwyddys, gwyddir, gwŷs, *it is known.*

Imperfect. gwyddid, gwybyddid, gwypid, *it was known.*

Perfect (Aorist). gwybuwyd, gwypwyd, *it was or has been known.*

Pluperfect. gwybuasid, *it had been known.*

Future. gwyddir, gwybyddir, *it will be known.*

Future Perfect. gwybydder, gwyper, *it will have been known*
(in subjoined clauses).

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

gwybydder, gwyper, *let it be known ; be it known.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. gwybydder, gwyper, *(that) it may be known.*

Imperfect. gwyddid, gwybyddid, gwypid, *(that) it might be known.*

Pluperfect. gwybuasid, *(that) it would have been known.*

EXERCISE 23.

1. Gwyddom mai Olwen yw y goreu. 2. Fe ŵyr y dyn pwy sydd yn byw yn y tŷ coch. 3. A wyddoch chwi os yw Blodwen yn y ty? Na wyddom; nid ydym wedi ei gweled am wythnos. 4. Ni wyddem mai Arthur gollodd yr arian. 5. Pwy brynodd y ddafad ddu? Wn i ddim. 6. Ni wyddant ddim am y wlad. 7. A wyddoch chwi enw y plentyn? Na wn i. 8. Gwyddom ei henw hi. 9. Ni wyddys pwy roddodd yr arian i'r dyn.

1. They knew that Blodwen was the eldest. 2. Do you know who has bought the white house? I do not (know). 3. We do not know who has read your new book. 4. She did not know who sold the red cow. 5. Who sold the black lamb? I don't know. 6. She knew nothing about the book. 7. No one knew anything.

LESSON 29.

ADNABOD and ADWAEN.

to know, to be acquainted with, to recognise.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

I know.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. adwaen.	adwaenom.
2. adwaenost.	adwaenoch.
3. edwyn.	adwaenant.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

I knew.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
adwaenwn.	adwaenem.
adwaenit.	adwaenech.
adwaenai.	adwaenent.

PERFECT (AORIST) TENSE.

I knew, I have known.

1. adnabum. adnabuom (-asom).
2. adnabuost. adnabuocho (-asoch).
3. adnabu. adnabuont (-asant).

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

I had known.

- adnabuaswn. adnabuasem.
- adnabuasit. adnabuasech.
- adnabuasai. adnabuasent.

FUTURE TENSE.

I shall or will know.

1. adnabyddaf. adnabyddwn.
2. adnabyddi. adnabyddwch.
3. adnebydd. adnabyddant.

FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

I shall or will have known.
(in subjoined clauses).

- adnabyddwyf adnabyddom.
- adnabyddych adnabyddoch.
- adnabyddo adnabyddont.

FUTURE PERFECT TENSE
(Contracted Form).

1. adnapwyf. adnapom.
2. adnepych. adnapoch.
3. adnapo. adnapont.

The *Future* and the *Future Perfect*
are also formed regularly from
adwaen.*Future, adwaenaf, &c.**Future Perfect, adwaenwyf, &c.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Know.

1. — adnabyddwn.
2. adnebydd, adnabyddwch.
3. adnabydded, adnabyddant.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. (that) I may know.

adnabyddwyf, adwaenwyf, &c.

the same as the *Future Perfect*.*Imperfect (that) I might know ;*
*if I knew.*adwaenwn, &c. The same as
the *Imperfect*.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Imperfect from adnabod.

Contracted Form.

- | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. adnabyddwn, adnabyddem. | adnapwn, adnapem. |
| 2. adnabyddit, adnabyddech. | adnapit, adnapech. |
| 3. adnabyddai, adnabyddent. | adnapai, adnapent. |

Pluperfect Tense. (*that*) *I would have known* ; (*if*) *I had known*.
 adnabuaswn, &c. The same as the **Pluperfect Indicative**.

PASSIVE. IMPERSONAL.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present. adwaenir fi, &c., *I am known*.*Imperfect.* adwaenid fi, &c., *I was known*.*Perfect (Aorist).* adnabuwyd fi, &c., *I was known*.*Pluperfect.* adnabuasid fi, &c., *I had been known*.*Future.* adnabyddir fi, &c., *I shall be known*.

Future Perfect. adwaener, adnabydder, adnaper fi, &c., *I shall have been known* (in subjoined classes).

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

adwaener, adnabydder, adnaper fi, &c., *let me be known*.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. adwaener, adnabydder, adnaper fi, &c., (*that*) *I may be known*.

Imperfect. adwaenid, adnabyddid fi, &c., (*that*) *I might be known* ; (*if*) *I were known*.

Pluperfect. adnabuasid fi, &c., (*that*) *I would have been known* ; (*if*) *I had been known*.

Note.—Care must be taken to distinguish between the meanings of **adnabod** or **adwaen** and **gwybod**.

Gwybod means *to understand, to comprehend clearly, to have full information*.

He knows the history of our country. Y mae ef yn gwybod hanes ein gwlad.

We know what we are, but we know not what we shall be.

Ni a wyddom beth ydym, ond ni wyddom beth a fyddwn.

Adnabod or **adwaen** means (1) *to be acquainted with*,
 (2) *to recognise from certain marks or personal appearance*.

We know that man, adwaenom y dyn.

EXERCISE 29.

A.—1. Nid ydym yn adnabod y bachgen. 2. Y mae yr eneth yn adnabod llais ei mam. 3. Nid adnabu y dyn ei blant ei hun. 4. Nid adwaen i y dyn. 5. Nid oedd neb yno a'm hadweinai. 6. Yr ail waith adnabyddwyd Joseph gan ei frodyr. 7. Wrth eu ffrwythau yr adnabyddwch hwynt. 8. Mi a'i hadwaen ef.

1. I do not know your father. 2. They know the man and his son. 3. The children knew their father's voice. 4. They knew him when they saw him last night. 5. We know the teacher. 6. The king did not know Joseph. 7. We did not know his father.

B.—1. A wyddoch chwi pwy sydd yn byw yn y tŷ acw? Na wyddom. 2. A ydych chwi yn adnabod y dyn sydd yn byw yn y tŷ acw? Nac ydym. 3. Gwyddai yr adwaenwn ef. 4. Y maent yn gwybod llawer, ond nid ydynt yn gwybod digon. 5. Nid ydym yn gwybod beth yw ei hoed hi. 6. Ni ŵyr neb ddim am dano.

1. We know who broke the window. 2. We know the boy who broke the window. 3. They did not know that I knew them. 4. I knew your brother as soon as I saw him. 5. She does not know us. 6. We knew something about that lake.

LESSON 30.

DYFOD, DOD, to come.

The Stems are **deu, del, daw, or do**, and in the Past Tenses, **daeth**.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

I come, I shall, or will come.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. deuaf, delaf, dôf. | deuwn, delwn, down. |
| 2. deui, deli, doi. | deuwch, delwch, dowch, dewch. |
| 3. daw, del. | deuant, delant, dônt. |

IMPERFECT TENSE.

I came, I used to come, I was coming.

- | | |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. deuwn, delwn, down. | deuem, delem, dōem. |
| 2. deuit, delit, doit. | deuech, delech, dōech. |
| 3. deuai, delai, doi. | deuent, delent, dōent. |

PERFECT (AORIST) TENSE.

I came, I have come.

- | | |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. daethum, deuthum. | daethom, deuthom. |
| 2. daethost, deuthost. | daethoch, deuthoch. |
| 3. daeth. | daethant, deuthant. |

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

- | | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| 1. daethwn, delswn. | daethem, delsem. |
| 2. daethit, delsit. | daethech, delsech. |
| 3. daethai, del sai. | daethent, delsent. |

FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

I shall or will have come (in subjoined clauses).

SINGULAR.

1. deuwyf, delwyf.
2. deuych, delych.
3. delo.

PLURAL.

- deuom, delom.
- deuoch, deloch.
- deuont, delont.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Come.

- | | |
|------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. — | deuwn, delwn, down. |
| 2. tyred, tyrd | deuwch, delwch, dowch, dewch. |
| 3. deued, deled, dōed. | deuant, delant, dōnt. |

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

*Present. (that) I may come; delwyf, &c. The same as the Future Perfect.**Imperfect. (that) I might come; (if) I came; deuwn or delwn, &c. The same as the Imperfect Indicative.**Pluperfect. (that) I would have come; (if) I had come, daethwn or delswn, &c. The same as the Pluperfect Indicative.*

PASSIVE. IMPERSONAL.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

*Present and Future. deuir, delir, dōir, it is coming, there is coming; it will come.**Imperfect. deuid, delid, dōid, it was coming.**Perfect (Aorist). deuwyd, daethpwyd, dowd, it is come.**Pluperfect. daethid, delsid, it had come.**Future Perfect. deuir, deler, dōer, it will have come (in subjoined clauses).*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

deuer, deler, dōer, *let it come ; let there come.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. deuer, deler, dōer, *that it may come.*

Imperfect. deuid, delid, dōid, *(that) it might come.*

Pluperfect. daethid, delsid, *(that) it would have come.*

EXERCISE 30.

1. Daeth y dyn at y tŷ i ofyn am ei fab. 2. Pa fodd y daethant i mewn yma? Nis gwn i ; daethant i mewn pan oeddech chwi yn y cae. 3. Pa bryd y daethoch chwi yma? Daethom yma neithiwr. 4. Pan ddaw eich tad cawn glywed am y ffair. 5. Os dowch chwi yma yfory mi a'ch talaf am y defaid. 6. Cysgodd y dyn, a phan ddaeth ato ei hun nid oedd yn gwybod lle yr oedd. 7. Deuai i'ch gweled pe bai ganddo geffyl da. 8. Ni ddaw neb atoch heno.

1. Come to see me to-morrow. 2. I would come to see you if I had a strong horse. 3. When did you come to the village? I came yesterday. 5. If you come here to-night I will give you the money. 6. She came here to sell her lambs. 7. The man does not know when he will come to see us. 8. They will not come this week.

LESSON 31.

MYNED, to go.

In ordinary conversation *myned* is contracted to *mynd*.

Myned is used only in the Compound Forms with **Bod**, as, **Yr wyf yn myned**, *I am going ; yn mynd*, *going*.

The stems for the inflected forms are **a-**, **el-**, **aeth-**.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

I go, I am going ; I shall or will go.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|-----------------------|--------------|
| 1. af, elaf. | awn, elwn. |
| 2. ai, ei, eli. | ewch, elwch. |
| 3. a, el, aiff, eiff. | ant, elant. |

IMPERFECT TENSE.

I used to go ; I was going.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|------------|--------------|
| awn, elwn. | aem, elem. |
| ait, elit. | aech, elech. |
| ai, elai. | aent, elent. |

PERFECT (AORIST) TENSE.

I went; I have gone.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------|
| 1. aethum, ¹ elais. | aethom; elsom. |
| 2. aethost, elaiſt. | aethoch, elsoch. |
| 3. aeth, elodd. | aethant, elsant. |

PERFECT (AORIST) TENSE.

Colloquial Form.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|-------|---------|
| eis. | aesom. |
| eist. | aesoch. |
| aeth. | aesant. |

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

I had gone.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| 1. aethwn, elswn. | aethem, elsem. |
| 2. aethit, elsit. | aethech, elsech. |
| 3. aethai, elsai. | aethent, elsent. |

FUTURE PERFECT.

I shall or will have gone.
(in subjoined clauses).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|--------------|--------|
| elwyf, elof. | elom. |
| elych, elot. | eloch. |
| elo. | elont. |

IMPERATIVE MOOD. Go.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. — | awn, elwn. |
| 2. dos, cerdd. | ewch, elwch, cerddwch. |
| 3. aed, eled, cerdded. | ant, elant, cerddant. |

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. elwyf, &c., (*that*) *I may go.* The same as *Future Perfect.**Imperfect.* awn, elwn, &c., (*that*) *I might go; (if) I might go.* The same as *Imperfect Indicative.**Pluperfect.* aethwn, elswn, &c., (*that*) *I would have gone; (if) I had gone.* The same as *Pluperfect Indicative.*

PASSIVE IMPERSONAL.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future. eir, elir, *it is going, there is going, men go.**Imperfect.* eid, elid, *it was going.**Perfect (Aorist)* aed, aethpwyd, *it is gone.**Pluperfect.* aethid, elsid, *it had gone.**Future Perfect.* aer, eler, *it will have gone* (in subjoined clauses).¹ The forms aethum, &c., *sing.* and *plu.*, *perf.* and *pluperf.* are sometimes changed into euthum, &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

aer, eler, *let it go, let these go.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. aer, eler, *(that) it may go.*

Imperfect. eid, elid, *(that) it might go.*

Pluperfect. aethid, elsid, *(that) it would have gone.*

EXERCISE 31.

1. Ni a awn yno yfory os dewch chwi gyda ni. 2. Fe aiff y dyn yno i weled ei fab. 3. Ewch i'r ysgol gyda'r plant, a pheidiwch a chwareu ar y ffordd. 4. Aeth y wraig yno i ofyn am ei harian. 5. Aethom at y tŷ ond ni welsom neb yno. 6. Awn ato heno.

1. The man went to the fair to buy a cow and a calf. 2. Go to that house and ask for water. 3. They went to your house, but they did not see your father. 4. They will go to the village to sell their lambs. 5. I will go wherever you go. 6. Let us go home.

LESSON 32.

GWNEUD, GWNEUTHUR, to make, to do.

The stems are **gwna-**, **gwnel-**, **gwnaeth-**.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

I do ; I shall or will do.

SINGULAR.

1. gwnaf, gwnelaf
2. gwnei, gwneli.
3. gwna, gwnel, gwnaiff.

PLURAL.

- gwnawn, gwnelwn.
- gwnewch, gwnelwch.
- gwnant, gwnelant.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

I used to do ; I was doing.

SINGULAR.

1. gwnawn, gwnelwn.
2. gwnait, gwnelit.
3. gwnai, gwnelai.

PLURAL.

- gwnaem, gwnelem.
- gwnaech, gwnelech.
- gwnaent, gwnelent.

PERFECT (AORIST) TENSE.

I did ; I have done.

SINGULAR.

1. gwnaethum, gwneuthum.
2. gwnaethost, gwneuthost.
3. gwnaeth.

PLURAL.

- gwnaethom, gwneuthom,
gwnelsom.
gwnaethoch, gwneuthoch,
gwnelsoch.
gwnaethant, gwneuthant,
gwnelsant.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

I had done.

SINGULAR.

1. gwnaethwn, gwnelswn.
2. gwnaethit, gwnelsit.
3. gwnaethai, gwnelsai.

PLURAL.

- gwnaethem, gwnelsem.
gwnaethech, gwnelsech.
gwnaethent, gwnelsent.

PERFECT (AORIST) TENSE.

Colloquial Form.

SINGULAR.

1. gwneis, gwnēs, gwneusom.
2. gwneist, gwnēst, gwneusoch.
3. gwnaeth, gwneusant.

PLURAL.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

Colloquial Form.

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

- gwneuswn, gwneusem.
gwneusit, gwneusech.
gwneusai, gwneusent.

FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

I shall or will have done (in subjoined clauses).

SINGULAR.

1. gwnelwyf.
2. gwnelych.
3. gwnelo.

PLURAL.

- gwnelom.
gwneloch.
gwnelont.

IMPERATIVE MOOD. Do.

SINGULAR.

1. —
2. gwna.
3. gwnaed, gwneled.

PLURAL.

- gwnawn.
gwnewch.
gwnānt.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. gwnelwyf, &c., (*that*) *I may do.* The same as *Future Perfect.*

Imperfect. gwnawn, &c., (*that*) *I might do; (if) I did.* The same as *Imperfect Indicative.*

Pluperfect. gwnaethwn, &c., (*that*) *I would have done; (if) I had done.* The same as *Pluperfect Indicative.*

PASSIVE IMPERSONAL.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future. gwneir fi, gwnelir fi, &c., *I am made.*

Imperfect. gwneid fi, gwnelid fi, &c., *I was made.*

Perfect (Aorist). gwnāed fi, gwnaethpwyd fi, &c., *I have been made.*

Pluperfect. gwnaethid fi, gwnelsid fi, &c., *I had been made.*

Future Perfect. gwnaer fi, gwneler fi, &c., *I shall have been made* (in subjoined clauses).

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

gwnaer fi, gwneler fi, &c., *let me be made.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. gwnaer fi, gwneler fi, &c., (*that*) *I may be made.*

Imperfect. gwneid fi, gwnelid fi, &c., (*that*) *I might be made.*

Pluperfect. gwnaethid fi, gwnelsid fi, &c., (*that*) *I would have been made.*

EXERCISE 32.

1. Beth a wnaethoch chwi i'r plentyn? Mi a'i hanfonais ef i'r ysgol. 2. Gwna yr hyn oll sydd yn dy feddwl. 3. Mi a wnaif iddo ef fel y gwnaeth yntau i chwithau. 4. Y peth a fu a fydd, a'r peth a wnāed a wneir. 5. Fel y gwneuthum i gwnewch chwithau. 6. Gwnelsent lawer mwy pe bai ganddynt arian. 7. Gwnāed hyn.

1. The man was not doing his work. 2. She will do her work in the house. 3. He did everything for her sake. 4. Would you do that for my sake? I would if I could. 5. Why did they do that? They did it for your sake. 6. Do to them as I have done to you.

LESSON 33.

CAEL, CAFFAEL, to get, to obtain, to have.

The stems are **caf-**, **caff-**.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

I get; I shall or will get.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. cāf.	cawn.
2. cei, ceffi.	cewch.
3. ca, caiff.	cânt.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

I used to get; I got.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
cawn, caffwn.	caem, caffem.
cait, ceffit.	caech, caffech.
cai, caffai.	caent, caffent.

PERFECT (AORIST) TENSE.

I got; I have got.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. cefais, cēs.	cawsom.
2. cefaist, cēst.	cawsoch.
3. cafodd, cādd, cās.	cawsant.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

I had got.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
cawswm.	cawsem.
cawsit.	cawsech.
cawesai.	cawsent.

FUTURE PERFECT TENSE.

I shall have got (in subjoined clauses).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. caffwyf.	caffom.
2. ceffych, caffech.	caffoch.
3. caffo.	caffont.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

let....get.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
3. cāed, caffed.	cânt, caffant, caffont.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. caffwyf, &c., (*that*) *I may get.* The same as *Future Perfect.*

Imperfect. cawn, caffwn, &c., (*that*) *I might get; (if) I got.* The same as *Imperfect Indicative.*

Pluperfect. cawswm, &c., (*that*) *I would have got; (if) I had got.* The same as *Pluperfect Indicative.*

PASSIVE IMPERSONAL.

The Passive Forms of **cael** have the meaning of *to be found*.

EXAMPLE.—Yr hwn y ceffir y cwpan gydag ef a fydd was i mi.

He with whom the cup is found shall be my servant.

Present and Future. ceir fi, ceffir fi, &c., *I am found; I shall be found.*

Imperfect. ceid fi, ceffid fi, &c., *I was found.*

Perfect (Aorist). cafwyd fi, caffwyd fi, caed fi, cawd fi, &c., *I was found.*

Pluperfect. cawsid fi, &c., *I had been found.*

Future Perfect. caer fi, caffer fi, &c., *I shall have been found* (in subjoined clauses).

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

caer fi, caffer fi, &c., *let me be found.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present. caer fi, caffer fi, &c., (*that*) *I may be found.*

Imperfect. ceid fi, ceffid fi, &c., (*that*) *I might be found; (if) I were found.*

Pluperfect. cawsid fi, &c., (*that*) *I would have been found; (if) I had been found.*

EXERCISE 33.

Note.—For **cael** before *Verbs* see *Lesson 10*.

1. Aethum i bob tŷ yn y pentref i geisio y llyfr, ond nid oedd i'w gael. 2. Cewch yr arian gan eich tad pan ddaw adref. 3. A gawsoch chwi rywbeth ganddo? Cawsom. 4. Beth a gaiff hi am weithio? Caiff bedwar swllt ar hugain. 5. Cefais afal ganddo. 6. Cânt glywed oddi wrth eu mab yr wythnos nesaf. 7. Ni chawn ni ein talu am wythnos. 8. A gawsoch chwi eich talu am weithio? Do, cawsom bymtheg swllt ar hugain. 9. Cafwyd ef yn farw.

1. You shall have the two books when your father comes (=will come) from the village. 2. Did you get something from him? I did; I got three shillings. 3. We got the apple from your mother. 4. They shall write the letter to-morrow. 5. It is found here.

ACTIVE VOICE.

Infinitive Mood (Verb-noun). *dysgu, to learn, to teach.*

Person.	Indicative Mood.					Imperative Mood.
	Present. <i>I learn, &c.</i>	Imperfect. <i>I used to learn, &c.</i>	Perfect. <i>I learnt, &c.</i>	Pluperfect. <i>I had learnt, &c.</i>	Future. <i>I shall learn, &c.</i>	
1	dysgaf	dysgwn	dysgais	dysgaswn	dysgaf	dysg dysged
2	dysgi	dysgit	dysgaist	dysgasit	dysgi	
3	dysg	dysgai	dysgodd	dysgasai	dysg	
1	dysgwn	dysgem	dysgasom	dysgasem	dysgwn	dysgwn dysgwch dysgant
2	dysgwch	dysgech	dysgasoch	dysgasech	dysgwch	
3	dysgant	dysgent	dysgasant	dysgasent	dysgant	

Subjunctive Mood.

	<i>That I may learn, &c.</i>	<i>That I might learn, &c.</i>	<i>That I would have learnt, &c.</i>	
1	dysgwyf	dysgwn	dysgaswn	
2	dysgwch	dysgit	dysgasit	
3	dysgo	dysgai	dysgasai	
1	dysgom	dysgem	dysgasem	
2	dysgoch	dysgech	dysgasech	
3	dysgont	dysgent	dysgasent	

PASSIVE VOICE (Impersonal).

Indicative Mood.

	<i>I am taught, &c.</i>	<i>I was taught, &c.</i>	<i>I had been taught, &c.</i>	<i>I shall be taught, &c.</i>	<i>Let me be taught.</i>
1	dysgir fi	dysgwyd fi	dysgasid fi	dysgir fi	dysger fi
2	dysgir di	dysgwyd di	dysgasid di	dysgir di	dysger di
3	dysgir ef	dysgwyd ef	dysgasid ef	dysgir ef	dysger ef
1	dysgir ni	dysgwyd ni	dysgasid ni	dysgir ni	dysger ni
2	dysgir chwi	dysgwyd chwi	dysgasid chwi	dysgir chwi	dysger chwi
3	dysgir hwy	dysgwyd hwy	dysgasid hwy	dysgir hwy	dysger hwy

Subjunctive Mood.

	<i>That I may be taught, &c.</i>	<i>That I might be taught, &c.</i>	<i>That I might have been taught.</i>	
1	dysger fi	dysgid fi	dysgasid fi	
2	dysger di	dysgid di	dysgasid di	
3	dysger ef	dysgid ef	dysgasid ef	
1	dysger ni	dysgid ni	dysgasid ni	
2	dysger chwi	dysgid chwi	dysgasid chwi	
3	dysger hwy	dysgid hwy	dysgasid hwy	

INFINITIVE MOOD (Verb-noun). Bod, to be.

Person.	Indicative Mood.						Imperative Mood.
	Present. <i>I am, &c.</i>	Imperfect. <i>I was, &c.</i>	Perfect. <i>I was. I have been, &c.</i>	Pluperfect. <i>I had been, &c.</i>	Future. <i>I shall be, &c.</i>	Future Perfect. <i>I shall have been, &c.</i>	
1 2 3	wyf, ydwyf wyf, ydwyf mae	oedwn oeddit oedd	bum buost bu	buaswn buasit buasai	byddaf byddi bydd	byddwyf bydddech byddo	bydd bydded
1 2 3	ym, ydym ych, ydych maent	oeddem oeddech oeddent	buom buoch buont	buasem buasoch buasent	byddwn byddwch byddant	byddom byddoch byddont	byddwn byddwch byddant

Subjunctive Mood.

	<i>That I may be, &c.</i>	<i>That I might be, &c.</i>	<i>That I would have been, &c.</i>	
1 2 3	byddwyf bydddech byddo	byddwn byddit byddai	buaswn buasit buasai	
1 2 3	byddom byddoch byddont	byddem bydddech byddent	buasem buasoch buasent	

IMPERSONAL PASSIVE.

Indicative Mood.			
<i>It is.</i>	<i>It was.</i>	<i>It has been.</i>	<i>It had been.</i>
ys, ydys	oeddid	buwyd	buasid
			byddir byddys
			bydder
			Let be.

Subjunctive Mood.

<i>That it may be, &c.</i>	<i>That it might be, &c.</i>	<i>That it would have been, &c.</i>	
bydder	byddid	buasid	

IARLLES Y FFYNON.

(*Talfyriad.*)

THE LADY OF THE FOUNTAIN.

(*An Abridgment.*)

1. Llys Arthur.

1. UN diwrnod yr oedd y brenin Arthur yn eistedd mewn ystafell yn ei ¹lys yn y ²brif-³ddinas, Caerllecn ar Wysg. Yr oedd yno gyd âg ef Owen, ⁸fab Urien, Cynon, ⁸fak Clydno, Cai, ⁸fab Cyner, a Gwenhwyfar, y ⁶frenines, a'i llaw-⁸forwynion yn gwnïo wrth y ffenestr.

2. Yn ¹nghanol llawr yr ystafell yr oedd y brenin Arthur yn eistedd ar ⁴orsedd o ⁵frwyn, a llawrlen o sidan melyn-¹goch o ³dano, a gobenydd o'r un defnydd o ³dar ei ²benelin.

Ar hyny y dywedodd Arthur wrthynt, "Ha ⁴wÿr, mi a ¹gysgaf ychydig, tra y ⁵fyddwyf yn aros fy ⁶nwyd: ac ymddiddan a ⁴ellwch chwithau, a ¹chymeryd ystenaïd o ⁸fêdd a golwython gan Cai."

Ac yna y cysgodd y brenin.

3. Gofynodd Cynon, ⁸fab Clydno i Cai am yr hyn a addawsai Arthur iddynt.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

Yna Cai a aeth i'r ¹gegin ac i'r ³fedd-¹gell, a daeth yn ol âg ystenaidd o ³fêdd, cwpan aur, a llonaidd ei ⁶ddwrn o ⁵ferau â golwython arnynt.

Cymerwyd y golwython, a dechreuwyd yfed y mêdd.

"Yn awr," ebe Cai, "telwch i minau fy ymddiddan."

"Cynon," ebe Owen, "tâl yr ymddiddan i Cai."

"Mi a ⁴wnâf," ebe Cynon.

2.—Manes Cynon.

1. UNIG ³fab fy mam a'm tad oeddwn i; a ²phan yn ieuanc, yr oeddwn o ³dymer ³danllyd ac yn hynod o ⁵falch. Ni ³thebygwn ⁵fod neb yn y byd a'm trechai mewn unrhyw anturiaeth. Wedi i mi ⁴orchfygu pawb yn yr un ⁴wlad â mi, ymadewais oddi yno, a ¹cherddais hyd eithafoedd byd a diffaethwch.

2. O'r diwedd daethum i ⁶ddyffryn yn llawn o ¹goed uchel. Cerddais ⁷lwybr ynddo hyd y prydawn, ac yna y daethum i ³faes mawr. Yn ²mhen pellaf y maes yr oedd Caer ³fawr yn disgleirio.

3. Pan yn nesu tu ag ati gwelwn ⁶ddyn wedi ei ⁴wisgo mewn dillad sidan. Efe a'm cyfarchodd, ac a aeth gyd â mi tu a'r ¹Gaer

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

3.—Cynon yn y Gaer.

1. YN y neuadd yr oedd pedair morwyn ar^ohugain yn gwnïo defnydd sidan wrth y ffenestr. Hyn a ^oddywedaf i ti, Cai, ^ofod yn ^odecach yr hagraf o honynt na'r ^odecaf a ^owelaist ti erioed yn Ynys Prydain.

2. Ar fy ^onyfodiad i'r neuadd cyfodi a ^ownaethant, a daethant tuag ataf i'm derbyn. Cymerodd chwech o honynt fy march a dodasant ef yn yr ystabl. Chwech ereill a ^ogymerasant fy arfau, ac a'u golchasant mewn llestr nes oeddent cyn ^owyned a'r peth gwynaf a ^owelwyd erioed.

3. Y trydydd chwech o honynt a ^oddodasant ^olieiniar ar y byrddau, ac a ^obarotoisant ^ofwyd. Y pedwerydd chwech a ^oddiosgasant fy ^ongwisg teithio oddi am danaf, a rhoddasant ^owisg arall i mi. Dygasant hefyd ^ogawgiau arian â dwfr ynddynt i mi i ymolchi, a ^othywelau o ^olian gwyrdd a rhai gwynion.

4.—Y ^oWledd.

1. Y gŵr a ^owelswn gyneu a eisteddodd wrth y bwrdd, a minau yn nesaf ato, a'r gwagedd oll islaw i mi, oddi eithr y rhai oeddent yn gweini.

2. Arian oedd y bwrdd, a llian main oedd lleni y bwrdd. Nid oedd un llestr ar y bwrdd ond aur neu arian neu ^ogorn buffalo.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

Aspirate **h** before vowel marked °.

3. Bwyta a 'wnaethom mewn distawrwydd, ac ni 'ddywedodd y gŵr nac un o'r morwynion un gair wrthyf.

4. Pan 'feddyliodd y gŵr fod yn 'well genyf ymddiddan na bwyta, gofynodd i mi pwy oeddwn. Atebais ef, a dywedais fy 'mod yn ceisio rhywun a 'allai fy 'ngorchfygu.

5. Edrychodd y dyn arnaf a gwenodd. Dywedodd wrthyf, "Pe na 'thebygwn y deuai gormod o 'ofid i ti, mi a 'fynegwn yr hyn yr wyt yn ei 'geisio."

6. "Cwsg yma heno, a 'chfyd i fynny yn 'fore a 'chymer y ffordd a 'weli ar hyd y dyffryn hyd oni 'ddelych i'r coed y daethost trwyddo."

7. "Yn y coed ti a 'weli 'wahan-ffordd ar y llaw 'dde. Cerdda ar hyd hono hyd oni 'ddelych i 'faes mawr a 'thwmpath ar ei 'ganol."

8. "Ar ben y twmpath ti a 'weli 'ŵr du mawr, yr hwn sydd 'gymaint a dau o 'wŷr y byd hwn. Un troed sydd iddo, ac un llygad yn 'nghanol ei 'dalcen."

9. "Yn ei 'law y mae ffon o haiarn, ac nid oes dau 'ŵr yn y byd na 'chaffent eu baich yn y ffon hono."

10. "Ti a 'weli 'fil o anifeiliaid gwylltion yn pori o'i 'gylch. Gofyn iddo, ac efe a 'fynega y ffordd i ti, fel y ceffych yr hyn a 'geisi."

5.—Y Cawr Du.

1. Hir y gwelais y nos hono. Boreu 'dranoeth

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

¹ c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

aethum ar hyd y dyffryn i'r coed ac i'r 'wahan-ffordd, a 'chyrhaeddais y maes. Rhyfeddais pan 'welais 'fod yno 'dair gwaith 'fwy o anifeiliaid gwylltion nag y dywedodd gŵr y 'Gaer wrthyf.

2. Gwelais y cawr du yn eistedd ar 'ben y twmpath. Mwy o 'lawer oedd efe na'r hyn a 'feddyliais ei 'fod.

Y ffon haiarn y dywedasai y gŵr i mi ei bod yn llwyth dau 'ŵr, yr wyf yn sicr, Cai, ei bod yn 'ddigon o 'lwyth i 'bedwar milwr. Hono oedd yn llaw y gŵr du.

3. Gofynais iddo pa awdurdod oedd ganddo ar yr anifeiliaid hyny.

"Mi a 'ddangosaf i ti. 'ddyn bychan," ebe fe.

4. Cymerodd y ffon yn ei 'law, a 'tharawodd 'garw â hi 'ddyrnod mawr oni 'roddodd efe 'frefiad uchel. Wrth 'glywed y llef daeth yr holl anifeiliaid yno, ac yr oeddent cyn amled mewn nifer a'r sêr yn yr awyr.

5. Edrychodd y cawr du arnynt, ac archodd iddynt 'fyned i 'bori. Hwythau a 'ostyngasant eu penau i 'ddangos eu parch iddo fel y gwna deiliaid i'w 'harglwydd.

6. Yna mi a 'ofynais y ffordd iddo, a dywedais wrtho y 'fath 'ŵr oeddwn, a'r hyn yr oeddwn yn ei 'geisio.

6.—Atebiad y Cawr Du.

1. Cymer y ffordd hyd at 'ben y maes, a 'cherdda tu ag at yr 'allt acw hyd oni 'ddelech i'w 'phen. Oddi

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

Aspirate **h** before vowel marked °.

yno ti a ⁴weli ⁶ddyffryn mawr. Yn ¹nghanol y dyffryn ti a ⁴weli ²bren mawr, a glasach yw ei ⁶frig na'r ffynidwydd glasaf.

2. O ³dan y pren hwnw y mae ffynon, ac yn ymyl y ffynon y mae llech o ⁸farmor.

Ar y llech y mae cawg arian wrth ¹gadwyn arian, fel na ⁴ellir eu gwahanu.

3. Cymer y cawg, a bwrw ¹gawgaid o'r dwfr ar ²ben y llech. Yna ti a ¹glywi ³dwrf mawr, a ³thi a debygu fod y nefoedd a'r ⁶ddaiar yn crynu gan y twrf.

4. Dilynir y twrf gan ¹gawod ⁶ddychrynlyd, a bydd yn anhawdd i ti ei dioddef a byw. Cenllysg ⁶fydd y ¹gawod, ac ar ei ⁶hol y bydd hinon. Ac ni ⁴adewir gan y cenllysg un ⁶ddeilen ar y pren.

5. Yna y daw llu mawr o adar, a hwy a ⁶ddisgynant ar y pren. Ni ¹chlywaist erioed yn dy ⁴wlad dy hun ¹gerdd cystal ag a ¹ganant.

6. A ²phan ⁶fyddi yn mwynhau cerdd yr adar ti a ¹glywi ³duchan yn dyfod ar hyd y dyffryn tu ag atat. Yna ti a ⁴weli ⁶farchog mewn gwisg o sidan du, ar ¹gefn march du, a baner ⁶fechan o ⁷lian du ar ei ⁴waywffon.

7. Efe a ⁴wna ymosodiad arnat cyn ¹gynted ag y gallo. Os bydd i ti ffoi rhagddo, efe a'th ⁴oddiwedda; os bydd i ti ei aros, efe a'th ⁴edy (⁴adawa) ar draed; ac oni ¹chei di ⁴ofid yno, ni ⁹raid i ti ymofyn am ⁴ofid tra ⁶fyddi byw."

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

Aspirate **h** before vowel marked °.

7.—Y Ffynon.

1. Dilynais y ffordd hyd oni ⁶ddaethum i ²ben yr ⁴allt, ac oddi yno gwelwn fel y mynegasai y cawr du wrthyf. Daethum at y pren, a gwelwn y ffynon oddi tano, a'r llech ⁸farmor ger llaw, a'r cawg arian wrth ¹gadwyn

2. Cymerais y cawg yn fy llaw, a bwriais ¹gawgaid o'r dwfr ar y llech. Ar hyny wele ³dwrf yn dyfod llawer mwy dychrynlyd nag y dywedasai y cawr wrthyf.

3. Ar ol y twrf daeth cawod, y ⁸fwyaf a welais erioed. Nid wyf yn meddwl y diangasai na dyn na llwdr a fuasai allan ar y pryd.

4. Troais ¹gefn fy march tuag at y ¹gawod, a dodais ⁵flaen fy ³nharian ar ²ben a mwng fy march, a'r rhan arall uwch fy ²mhen fy hun. Felly yr achubais fy ⁵mywyd. Pan edrychais ar y pren nid oedd un ⁶ddeilen arno. Yna y daeth hinon. Ar hyny wele yr adar yn disgyn ar y pren, ac yn canu; ac yr wyf yn sier, Cai, na ¹chlywais ¹gerdd ¹gystal â hono na ¹chynt na chwedyn.

8.—Marchog y Ffynon.

1. Pan oeddwn yn mwynhau cerdd yr adar, clywais ³duchan yn dyfod ar hyd y dyffryn tuag ataf, ac yn dywedyd, "Ha, ⁸farchog, beth wyt yn ei ¹geisio

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh

yma? Pa ⁶ddrwg ⁴wnês i ti, gan dy fod wedi gwneud y ⁵fath niwed i mi a'm deiliaid heddyw?"

2. "Oni ⁴wyddost ti na ⁴adawyd yn ⁶fyw na dyn na llwdn ag oedd ar y maes yn y ¹gawod heddyw?"

3. Ar hyny gwelwn ⁸farchog mewn gwisg o sidan du, ar ¹gefn march du, yn gyru tuag ataf. Ymosododd arnaf, ac ymladdodd mor ffyrnig, fel y'm bwr-iodd i'r llawr.

4. Yna dododd ei ⁴waywffon ³drwy ffrwyn fy march, ac aeth ymaith â'r ⁶ddau ⁸farch, gan fy ⁴ngadael i ar ⁷lawr.

5. Dychwelais ar hyd y ffordd y daethum. Pan ¹gyrhaeddais y maes lle yr oedd y cawr du, mae yn rhyfedd na syrthiais i'r ⁶ddaiar rhag cywilydd gan ¹gymaint y gwatwar a ¹gefais ganddo. I'r ¹Gaer y buaswn ynddi o'r blaen y daethum y nos hono. Ni ⁶ddywedodd neb ⁴air wrthyf am fy ³nhaith i'r ffynon, ac ni ⁶ddywedais inau ⁶ddim wrth neb.

6. Pan ¹gyfodais boreu tranoeth yr oedd march gwineu-ddu wedi ei ¹gyfrwyo yn ²barod wrth y drws. Gadewais fy ⁶mendith yno, ac yna dychwelais i'm gwlad fy hun.

Y mae y march hwnw genyf eto; ac ni ¹chyfnewid-iwn ef am y march goreu yn Ynys Prydain.

7. Y mae yn rhyfedd genyf ⁶fod y ⁸fath le yn bod o ⁸fewn terfynau teyrnas y brenin Arthur; ac ni ¹chlywais ⁶fod neb ond myfi fy hun wedi bod yno erioed.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

9.—Yn y Llys

1. “Ha! ‘wŷr,” ebe Owen, “onid da ‘fyddai chwilio am y lle hwnw?”

“Fy ‘nghyfaill,” ebe Cai, “mynych y dywedi ar dy ‘dafod, yr hyn nis gwneli ar dy ‘weithred.”

2. “Yn ‘wir,” ebe Gwenhwyfar, “byddai yn ‘well dy ‘grogî di, Cai, am ‘ddywedyd y ‘fath ‘eiriau wrth ‘ŵr fel Owen.”

“Ha! ‘wraig ‘dda,” ebe Cai, “nid mwy o ‘glod i Owen a ‘ddywedaist ti na minau.”

3. Ar hyn deffrôdd Arthur, a gofynodd os cysgasai efe yn hir?

“Do, Arglwydd,” ebe Owen.

“Ai amser i ni ‘fyned at y byrddau?”

“Amser, Arglwydd,” ebe Owen.

4. Yna canu corn ymolchi a ‘wnaethpwyd, ac aeth y brenin a’i ‘deulu oll i ‘fwyta. Wedi iddynt ‘ddarfod bwyta, diflanodd Owen o’i plith, ac aeth i’w ‘lety i ‘barotoi ei ‘farch a’i arfau.

10.—Taith Owen.

1. ‘Dranoeth aeth Owen ar ei ‘farch dros ‘ddiffaeth ‘fynyddoedd, a ‘theithiodd yn ‘mlaen hyd eithafoedd y byd.

2. O’r diwedd efe a ‘ddaeth i’r dyffryn y mynegasai Cynon am dano. Cerddodd ar hyd y dyffryn hyd

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

nes y daeth at y ¹Gaer; a gwelodd y gŵr, perchen y ¹Gaer yn sefyll ger llaw.

3. Wedi cyfarch yn ⁴well iddo aeth yn mlaen at y ¹Gaer; a ²phan ⁶ddaeth i'r ystafell gwelai y morwynion yn gwnïo sidan mewn cadeiriau aur. Cafodd yr un ¹groesaw ganddynt ag a ³roddwyd i Cynon.

4. Ar haner bwyta gofynodd y gŵr melyn i Owen am ei ³daith. Atebodd Owen heb ¹gelu dim.

"Yr wyf yn ceisio," ebe fe, "y marchog sydd yn cadw y ffynon."

Gwenodd y gŵr, a dywedodd ⁵fod yn anhawdd ganddo ⁸fynegi i Owen yr anturiaeth hono; er hyny fe ⁶ddywedodd y cwbl wrtho.

5. Boreu ³dranoeth parotôdd y morwynion y march, a ³theithiodd Owen yn ⁵mlaen hyd nes y cyrhaeddodd y maes yr oedd y cawr ynddo. A rhyfedlach fu gan Owen ⁸faint y cawr na chan Cynon.

Gofynodd Owen y ffordd iddo, ac yntau a'i hyspysodd.

11.—Y Ddau Farchog.

1. Cerddodd Owen fel Cynon hyd oni ⁶ddaeth at y pren glas. Gwelai y ffynon, a'r llech yn ymyl y ffynon â'r cawg arni.

2. Cymerodd y cawg, a bwriodd ¹gawgaid o'r dwfr ar y llech. Ar hyny daeth twrf, ac ar ol y twrf, ¹gawod.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

Wedi i'r ¹gawod ⁸fyned heibio goleuodd yr awyr; a ²phan edrychodd Owen ar y pren nid oedd arno un ⁶ddeilen. Yna disgynodd yr adar ar y pren, a dechreuasant ¹ganu.

3. Pan oedd yn mwynhau cerdd yr adar, gwelai ⁸farchog yn dyfod ar hyd y dyffryn. Parotôdd Owen i'w ¹gyfarfod. Ymladdasant yn ffyrnig, ac wedi iddynt ³dori eu gwaywffyn, dadweinio eu cleddyfau a ⁴wnaethant.

4. Yna Owen a ³darawodd ⁶ddyrnod ar y marchog nes yr aeth ei ¹gleddyf trwy ei helm hyd at ei ymenydd.

Gwybu y marchog du ei ⁵fod wedi derbyn dyrnod angeuol. Trôdd ²ben ei ⁸farch ac yna fe ffôdd. Ymlidiodd Owen ar ei ol, ac er nad ⁴allai ei ³daro, dilynai yn agos ato.

12.—Y ¹Gaer.

1. Mewn ychydig amser, Owen a ⁴welai o'i ⁶flaen ¹Gaer ⁸fawr ⁶ddisglaer. Daeth y ⁶ddau ⁸farchog, y naill ar ol y llall, at ²borth y ¹Gaer, a gollyngwyd y marchog du i mewn.

2. Ceisiodd Owen ei ⁶ddilyn, ond nid oedd yn ⁶ddigon cyflym. Gollyngwyd i lawr ⁶ddau ⁶ddrws y porth pan oedd Owen rhyngddynt. Tarawyd ei ⁶farch tu cefn i'r cyfrwy gan y drws allan, a ³thorwyd ef ³drwyddo yn ⁶ddau haner.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

3. Dyna lle yr oedd Owen yn ¹garcharor rhwng y ⁶ddau ddrws, a'i ⁸farch wedi ei ⁷ladd.

13.—Luned y ⁸Forwyn.

1. Pan oedd Owen felly, efe a welai drwy agen yn y drws heol ¹gyferbyn ag ef, ac ystryt o ³dai o ²bob tu i'r heol.

Efe a welai hefyd ⁸forwyn â gwallt melyn yn cerdded tu ag at y porth. Yr oedd ei gwisg o sidan, ac esgidiau o ⁷ledr brith ar ei ³thraed, a ¹choron fechan o aur am ei ²phen. Daeth at y porth, ac archodd i Owen ei agor.

2. "Diau," ebe Owen, ' ni ellir agor oddi yma, mwy nag y gelli dithau fy ⁴ngwared i oddi yna."

"Gwir," ebe'r forwyn, "ac y mae yn ⁴resyn nad ⁴ellir dy ⁴waredu di. Yr wyf yn gwybod pwy wyt ti. Pan oeddwn ar ymweliad â Llŷs Arthur, buost ¹garedig wrthyf, ac am hyny mi a wnâf yr hyn a ⁴allaf i'th ⁹ryddhau di."

3. "Cymer y ⁸fodrwy hon, a dod hi am dy ⁵fŷs. Dod y maen hwn yn dy ⁷law, a ¹chau dy ⁶ddwrn arno, a ¹chyhyd âg y cuddiech di ef, efe a'th ¹guddia dithau."

4. "Ar ol i ²brif ddynion y ⁴dref ymgynghori â'u

N.B.—To the Reader.—In this and the following pages the Initial Radical Consonants of words not previously introduced are alone given.

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

gilydd, hwy a ⁶ddeuant yma i'th ⁹roddi i ⁸farwolaeth o achos y marchog; a ²phan na ⁴welont hwy ³dydi, drwg ⁵fydd ganddynt."

5. "Minau a ⁵fyddaf ar yr esgyn-⁸faen acw yn dy aros di. Tydi a'm gweli i, er na ⁴allaf fi dy ⁴weled di. Tyred ³dithau, a dod dy ⁷law ar ²ben fy ysgwydd, ac yna y gwybyddaf dy ⁵fod wedi dyfod ataf. Dilyn fi y ffordd yr elwyf oddi yno."

Aeth y ⁸forwyn ymaith, a gwnaeth Owen fel y dywedasai hi wrtho.

14.—Owen yn y ¹Gaer.

1. Ar hyny daeth gwŷr o'r llŷs i ¹geisio Owen i'w ⁶ddienyddio; ond ni ⁵welsant ⁶ddim ond haner y march, a ¹chawsant eu siomi yn ⁸fawr.

Diflanodd o'u plith yn ⁶ddisylw. Daeth at y ⁸forwyn a dododd ei ⁷law ar ei ⁹hysgwydd. Aeth hithau yn ei blaen ac Owen yn ei dilyn, hyd oni ⁶ddaethant at ddrws ystafell ⁸fawr hardd.

2. Agorodd y ⁸forwyn y drws, ac wedi iddynt ⁸fyned i mewn, hi a'i cauedd. Edrychodd Owen dros yr ystafell, a gwelodd nad oedd yno yr un hoelen heb ei lliwio â lliw gwerthfawr, na'r un ystyllen heb ⁷luniau euraidd arni o ⁴wahanol ⁸fathau.

3. Cyneuodd y ⁸forwyn ³dân glo. Yna hi a ¹gymerodd ¹gawg arian â dwfr ynddo, a ³thywel o ⁷lian gwyn, a hi a ⁹roddodd y dwfr i Owen i ymolchi.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

Aspirate **h** before vowels marked °.

Yna hi a ⁶ddododd o'i ⁵flaen ef ⁵fwrdd arian wedi ei ⁴orchuddio â llan melyn, a rhoddodd iddo ei ¹giniaw.

4. Ni ⁴welsai Owen erioed ⁵fwyd wedi ei ⁶ddarparu yn ⁴well, ac yr oedd yno ⁶ddigonedd o hono o ²bob math. Nid oedd ar y bwrdd ond llestri aur ac arian.

5. Wedi iddo ⁴orffen bwyta clywodd Owen ⁴waedd uchel yn y ¹gaer.

Gofynodd i'r ⁸forwyn, "Pa ⁴waeddi yw hwn?"

"Dodi olew ar y gŵr da a ²biau y ¹gaer y maent," ebe'r ⁸forwyn.

6. Ychydig ar ol hyn clywent ⁴waedd arall.

"Pa ⁴waeddi yw hwn?" gofynai Owen.

"Y gŵr a ²biau y ¹gaer sydd yn marw yr awr hon," ebe'r ⁸forwyn.

15.—Y ¹Gladdedigaeth.

1. ³Dranoeth clywodd Owen sŵn mawr, a ²phan edrychodd allan ³drwy ffenestr ei ystafell, ni ⁴welai na dechreu na diwedd i'r lluoedd yn yr heolydd.

Yr oedd yno ⁴wŷr arfog, a gwagedd ⁷lawer gyda hwynt ar ⁸feirch ac ar ³draed, a ¹chrefyddwyr y ⁶ddinas yn canu.

2. Yn ¹nghanol y ³dorf gwelai yr elor, a llen o ⁷lian gwyn arni. Nid oedd un dyn dan yr elor nad oedd yn arglwydd cyfoethog.

3. Ar ol y llu gwelai ⁴wraig a'i gwallt yn ymestyn

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS :

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

³dros ei ^ohysgwyddau. Yr oedd ei gwisg o sidan wedi ei rhwygo, ac am ei ³thraed gwisgai esgidiau o ⁷ledr brith.

4. Rhyfedd oedd na buasai wedi ysigo penau ei bysedd gan mor ffyrnig y tarawai ac y gwasgai eu dwylaw yn ¹nghyd.

16.—Iarlles y Ffynon.

1. Gofynodd Owen i'r ⁸forwyn, pwy oedd y ⁴wraig.

"Gwraig yw hi," ebe'r ⁸forwyn, "y gellir dweud am dani mai hi yw y ³decaf a'r ⁵foneddigeiddiaf o ⁴wragedd. Fy arglwyddes yw hi, a gelwir hi IARLLES Y FFYNON.

2. ³Dranoeth yr oedd yr Iarlles yn ei ^ohystafell, ac ni ⁴oddefai i neb ⁶ddyfod ati oherwydd ei ³thristwch a'i gofid.

Daeth Luned i mewn gan ¹gyfarch iddi. Ond nid atebodd yr Iarlles un gair. Teimlodd y forwyn yn ³drist, a gofynodd, "Paham nad atebych i mi heddyw?"

3. "Luned," ebe'r Iarlles, "paham na ddaethost i ymweled â mi yn fy ⁴ngofid? I mi yr wyt yn ⁶ddyledus am y cyfan sydd genyt. Mi a'th ⁴wnaethum yn ¹gyfoethog. Yr oedd yn ¹gam ynot na buasit wedi dyfod ataf."

4. "Yn wir," meddai Luned, "tehygwn ⁶fod genyt ⁸fwy o synwyr nag i ⁴ofidio gormod. Ai da i ti ⁴alaru am y gŵr da hwnw sydd wedi marw?"

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS :

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

Aspirate **h** before vowels marked °.

"Nid oes tebyg i hwnw yn yr holl 'fyd," ebe'r Iarlles.

"Gellit 'gael gŵr hagr a fyddai cystal os nad gwell nag ef," ebe Luned.

5. "Yn wir," ebe'r Iarlles, "y mae dy 'eiriau yn annioddefol, a phe na bai yn 'wrthun genyf 'roddi i 'farwolaeth un a 'fegais, mi a 'orchymynwn dy 'ladd.

Ond ni 'chei aros mwy yn y Gaer; mi a'th alltudiaf di o'r 'wlad."

6. "Y mae yn 'dda genyf," ebe Luned, "nad oes genyt un achos i achwyn arnaf, ond yn unig fy 'mod wedi mynegu yr hyn a 'fyddai er dy 'lê, pan na 'ellit 'weled hyny dy hun."

7. Yna Luned a 'drôdd ymaith. Cyfododd yr Iarlles ac aeth ar ei 'hol at 'ddrws yr ystafell, a 'phesychodd yn uchel. Edrychodd Luned 'drach ei 'chefn, a'r Iarlles a amneidiodd arni.

Ufuddhâodd Luned, a dychwelodd i'r ystafell at ei meistres.

8. "Mi 'wn," ebe'r Iarlles, "dy 'fod yn 'wyllt dy natur, ond gan mai fy llê i sydd genyt mewn golwg, dywed wrthyf beth a 'ddylwn 'wneud."

"Dywedaf," ebe'r forwyn.

9. "Ti a 'wyddost nad 'ellir cynal dy arglwyddiaeth ond trwy 'filwriaeth ac arfau. Am hynny cais yn ebrwydd 'ryw un a'i cynalio."

"Pa fodd y gallaf wneud hyny?" gofynai y Iarlles.

10. "Fel hyn," ebe Luned. "Oni 'elli di 'gynal y

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS :

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

Aspirate **h** before vowels marked °.

ffynon, ni elli gadw meddiant o dy arglwyddiaeth. Ni all neb gynal y ffynon ond un o filwyr Arthur. Mi a âf i lŷs Arthur; a bydd yn 'gywilydd genyf os deuaif oddi yno heb⁸ filwr a 'gadwo y ffynon yn 'gystal os nad yn well na'r gŵr a'i cadwodd gynt."

"Anhawdd yw hyny," ebe'r Iarllles, "eithr dos i brofi yr hyn a 'ddywedi."

17.—Y Marchog Newydd.

1. Dychwelodd Luned adref, a'r Iarllles a'i derbyniodd yn llawen.

"Pa bryd y myni di i mi 'ddangos y milwr o lŷs Arthur?" gofynai Luned.

"Am haner dydd yfory," ebe'r Iarllles.

2. Dranoeth aeth Luned ac Owen at yr Iarllles, yr hon a fu 'lawen wrthynt. Yna hi a 'barodd 'gynull ei deiliaid oll i'r un lle. Mynegodd iddynt fod yr iarllaeth yn 'wâg, ac na ellid ei 'chynal, ond trwy 'rym march ac arfau.

3. "Minau a roddaf i chwi eich dewis; ai un o honoch chwi a'm cymero i, ai caniatâu a 'wnewch i mi 'gymeryd gŵr o le arall, yr hwn a gynal fy iarllaeth." Rhoddasant ganiatâd iddi gymeryd gŵr o le arall.

4. Yna y dug hithau Esgobion ac Archesgobion i wneud ei 'phriodas âg Owen. A gwŷr yr iarllaeth a a roddasant 'warogaeth i Owen, y marchog newydd.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS :

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

5. Owen a gadwodd y ffynon â'i gleddyf ac â'i 'waywffon. Os deuai yno farchog, Owen a'i bwriai, a gwerthai y march am ei 'lawn 'werth. Rhanai Owen yr arian rhwng ei^s farchogion, ac nid oedd gŵr yn y wlad a 'gerid gymaint ag ef.

A 'thair blynedd y bu efe felly.

18.—Miraeth Arthur.

1. Un diwrnod fel yr oedd Gwalchmai yn rhodio gyda'r brenin Arthur, sylwodd ei fod yn drist iawn.

2. Gofidiodd Gwalchmai yn fawr, a gofynodd i'r brenin, "Arglwydd, paham yr wyt yn edrych mor trist?"

"Hiraeth sydd arnaf am Owen yr hwn a 'gollais er ys tair blynedd," ebe Arthur. Os byddaf 'flwyddyn arall heb ei weled yr wyf yn ofni y byddaf farw. Mi a wn mai o achos ymddiddan Cynon y darfu i ni golli Owen.

3. Yna Arthur a 'gasglodd filwyr ei dŷ, tair mil mewn rhif, i fyned i chwilio am Owen. A'r arwein-ydd oedd Cynon.

4. Daeth Arthur a'i filwyr at y gaer, a gwelsant y gŵr melyn yno. Pan ddaeth atynt efe a'u gwahoddodd i'r gaer i aros am y nos; ac er cynifer oeddent, ni 'wyddid dim oddi wrthynt yn y gaer, gan mor fawr ydoedd.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

5. Boreu dranoeth cychwynodd Arthur a'i 'lu oddi yno, a daethant i'r lle yr oedd y cawr du. A rhyfeddach o lawer gan Arthur oedd maint y cawr du nag y dywedasid wrtho. I ben yr 'allt y daethant, ac i'r dyffryn hyd y pren glas, ac yno y gwelsant y ffynon a'r cawg a'r llech.

6. Cai a fwriodd gawgaid o'r dwfr ar y llech, a daeth twrf; ac ar ol y twrf, 'gawod, yr hon a laddodd rai o filwyr Arthur. Pan edrychasant ar y pren, gwelsant nad oedd yr un ddeilen arno. Yna disgynodd yr adar ar y pren, ac yn 'ddiau ni 'chlywsant erioed 'gân gystal â 'chân yr adar hyny.

19.—Marchogion Arthur.

1. Yna gwelent farchog yn dyfod tuag atynt, ac aeth Cai allan i'w gyfarfod. Wedi iddynt ymladd am ychydig amser, y marchog a 'darawodd Cai â'i waywffon nes y torodd ei helm.

2. Dranoeth aeth marchogion Arthur y naill ar ol y llall i ymladd â marchog y ffynon, ond yr oedd ef yn 'drech na hwynt bob un.

3. Yna daeth Gwalchmai yn mlaen, a bu yn ymladd â'r marchog am hir amser, nes o'r diwedd y syrthiodd y ddau oddiar eu meirch.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d. 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

Daeth helm Gwalchmai yn rhydd; a phan welodd y marchog ei 'wyneb, fe a'i 'hadnabu.

4. "Fy arglwydd Gwalchmai," ebe Owen, marchog y ffynon, "nis adwaenwn i dydi; fy 'nghefnder wyt, cymer fy 'nghleddyf a'm 'harfau."

"Tydi, Owen, a'm gorchfygaist i," meddai Gwalchmai, "cymer di fy nghleddyf i."

5. Arthur a'u canfu yn ymddiddan, a nesaodd atynt.

"Arglwydd Arthur," ebe Gwalchmai, "dyma Owen; efe a'm gorchfygodd, ac ni 'chwymer efe fy arfau."

"Arglwydd," ebe Owen, "efe a 'orfu arnaf fi, ac ni 'fyn efe fy nghleddyf."

"Moeswch i mi eich cleddyfau," ebe Arthur, "ni orfu yr un o honoch ar eich gilydd."

6. Yna Owen a ddododd ei ddwyllaw am 'wddf Arthur i'w 'goffeidio. Daeth yr holl lu yno i weled Owen, a mawr oedd eu llawenydd y nos hono.

Dranoeth hwy a aethant i Gaer Iarlles y Ffynon; ac yno y buont yn gwledda am dri mis.

7. Pan ddaeth yr amser i ben, Arthur a ddarparodd i ymædael. Danfonodd 'genadau at yr Iarlles i 'ddymuno arni 'ollwng Owen i 'ddyfod gyd ag ef am dri mis i Gaerlleon. Yr Iarlles a 'gydsyniodd, er mai anhawdd fu hyny ganddi.

8. Wedi i Owen ddyfod i blith ei 'gyfeillion efe a arosodd yno 'dair blynedd yn lle tri mis.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

Aspirate **h** before vowels marked °.

20.—Owen a'r Llew.

1. Fel yr oedd Owen yn cerdded efe a glywai ysgrech uchel mewn coed. Pan aeth yn mlaen gwelai yn nghanol y coed 'glogwyn mawr, ac yn ei ystlys 'graig 'lwyd.

2. Mewn hollt yn y graig yr oedd sarff, ac wrth ymyl y graig safai llew pur ddu. Pan 'geisiai y llew fyned oddi yno, neidiai y sarff tuag ato i'w 'frathu.

3. Yna Owen a 'ddadweiniodd ei gleddyf ac a nesaodd at y graig. Ac fel yr oedd y sarff yn dyfod o'r graig, Owen a'i tarawodd â'r cleddyf nes oedd yn ddau haner. Wedi iddo sychu ei gleddyf aeth yn mlaen fel cynt.

4. Sylwodd fod y llew yn ei 'ganlyn, ac yn chwareu o'i gylch fel milgi a 'fagasai efe ei hun.

Cerdded a wnaethant yn nghyd hyd yr hŵyr.

5. Pan ddaeth amser gorffwys, Owen a 'ddisgynodd oddiar ei 'farch, ac a'i gollyngodd i 'ddôl 'goediog. Yna efe a 'dorodd goed i 'gyneu tân; a 'thra yr oedd ef yn gwneud hyn fe gasglodd y llew ddigon o goed tân am dair nos.

6. Yna diflanodd y llew oddi wrtho, ac yn 'mhen ychydig dychwelodd âg iwrch mawr ganddo. Taflodd ef i lawr ger bron Owen, ac aeth yn mlaen at y tân.

Blingodd Owen yr iwrch, a dododd 'olwytho o hono ar fàrau o gylch y tân. Rhoddodd y gweddi o'r iwrch i'r llew.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

21.—Luned.

1. Pan oedd Owen ar orffen, efe a glywai ochenaid³ drom ddwywaith a theirgwaith yn gyfagos iddo. Gofynodd Owen ai bôd dynol oedd yno.

2. "Ie yn wir," oedd yr ateb.

"Pwy wyt ti?" gofynodd Owen.

"Myfi yw Luned, llawforwyn Iarlles y Ffynon."

"Beth a 'wnei di yma?" ebe Owen.

3. "Fy 'ngharcharu yr ydys," ebe hi, "o achos marchog a ddaeth o lŷs Arthur. Efe a² briododd yr Iarlles, a bu am beth amser gyda hi. Yna aeth yn ol i lŷs Arthur, ac ni ddychwelodd oddi yno."

"A'i 'oganu a wnaeth dau o weision ystafell yr Iarlles a'i 'alw yn³ dwyllwr. Minau a ddywedais nad allai eu dau 'gorff hwy ymryson â'i un corff ef."

4. "Am⁶ ddywedyd hyny fe'm carcharwyd yn y llestr maen hwn. Dywedwyd wrthyf na byddai fy enaid yn fy 'nghorff, oni ddeuai efe i'm⁶ hamddiffyn cyn pen diwrnod neillduol. Nid pellach y dydd hwnw na³ threnydd, ac nid oes genyf neb i fyned i'w geisio. Ei enw yw Owen ab Urien."

"Pe gwyddai y marchog hwnw am danat, a wyt ti yn sicr y deuai i'th amddiffyn?"

"Yr wyf yn eithaf sicr o hyny," ebe hi.

5. Pan oedd y golwython yn barod, Owen a'u rhanodd rhyngddo ef a'r forwyn. Wedi iddynt fwyta buont yn ymddiddan hyd y boreu.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

Aspirate **h** before vowels marked °.

Gofynodd Owen os oedd tŷ yn yr ardal lle y gallai efe gael llety y noson hono.

6. "Oes, Arglwydd," ebe hi, "dos yn dy flaen a 'cherdda y ffordd ar hyd ochr yr afon, ac yna ti a weli gaer fawr â 'thyrau arni. 'Ti a gei bob croesaw gan yr iarll a biau y gaer hono, ac yno y gelli aros heno."

7. Aeth Owen i'r gaer ac arosodd yno ddwy noswaith. Gwahoddodd yr iarll ef i aros yno ychwaneg, ond ni fynai efe; ac aeth yn mlaen i'r ddôl yr oedd Luned ynddi.

22.—Owen a'r Gweision.

1. Gwelai yno 'dân mawr yn llosgi, a dau 'was hardd eu golwg yn myned â'r forwyn i'w bwrw i'r tân. Gofynodd iddynt beth oeddent yn bwriadu ei wneud i'r forwyn.

Gwnaethant yr amod yn hysbys iddo, fel y gwnaethai y forwyn y nos cynt.

"Ni ddaeth Owen i'w hamddiffyn," meddent, "ac am hyny ni a'i llosgwn hi."

2. "Diau," ebe Owen, "marchog da oedd hwnw, ac y mae yn rhyfedd genyf pe gwyddai ef am 'gyfyngder y forwyn na ddeuai i'w hamddiffyn. Ond os cymerwch fi yn ei le, mi a ymladdaf â chwi."

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

“Cymerwn,” ebe’r gweision.

3. Yna dechreuodd y ⁵frwydr, a gofid a ¹gafodd Owen ganddynt. Ar hynny y llew a ddaeth i helpu Owen, a threchwyd y gweision.

“Arglwydd,” ebent hwy, “nid oedd amod i ni i ymladd ond â thydi dy hun, ac y mae yn anhawddach i ni ymladd â’r anifail acw nag â thydi.”

4. Dododd Owen y llew yn y lle y buasai y forwyn yn ngharchar, ac a wnaeth ⁸fur o ⁸feini ar y drws. Yna fe a ymladdodd â’r gwŷr fel cynt.

5. Ond yr oedd afiechyd hir wedi gwanhau ei nerth, ac yr oedd y ddau was yn enill arno. Ni ²pheidiodd y llew a rhuo am fod Owen yn colli; ac o’r diwedd rhwygodd y mur, a gwnaeth ei ffordd allan. Neidiodd ar y ddau was, a lladdodd hwynt y naill ar ol y llall.

Felly arbedwyd Luned rhag ei llosgi.

6. Yna y daeth Owen, a Luned gyd ag ef i gaer Iarlles y Ffynon. Efe a gymerth yr Iarlles gyd ag ef i Lŷs Arthur. A hi a fu ei ⁴wraig tra fu hi byw.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1c, 2p, 3t, 4g, 5b, 6d, 7ll, 8m, 9rh.

I 'Wenol 'Gyntaf y Tymor

W^ENOL^sfwyn, ti ddaethost eto,
 I'n dwyn a'r go' fod haf ar 'wawrio,
 Wedi bod yn hir ymdeithio,
 Croeso, croeso i ti;
 Nid oes unrhyw ²berchen aden,
 Fwy cariadus na'r wenolen,
 Pawb o'tl weled sydd yn llawen:
 Ebe'r wenol—Twi, twi, twi!

Ha! mi wela 'th fod yn chwilio
 Am dy nyth o dan ein bondo,
 Y mae hwnw wedi syrthio,
 Wenol, coelia di;
 Nid myfi yn 'wir a'i tynodd,
 Gwynt a gwlaw y gaua' a'i curodd,
 Yntau o 'ddarn i ddarn a 'gwympodd:
 Ebe'r wenol—Twi, twi, twi!

Wenol ³dirion, paid a digio,
 Gelli 'wneud un newydd eto;
 A ²phe gallwn, gwnawn dy helpio—
 Aros gyda ni:
 Casglaf 'glai, cei dithau 'weithio,
 A 'chymeraf 'ofal trosto,
 Rhag i'r 'deryn tô ddod iddo:
 Ebe'r wenol—Twi, twi, twi!

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c, 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll. 8 m, 9 rh.

P'le gadewaist, wenol heini',
 Dy 'gymdeithion, 'durf aneiri',
 Oedd y llynedd yn ein lloni
 Yma gyda thi?
 A fu'r oll o honynt 'feirw,
 A'th 'adael di'n amddifad 'weddw?
 Byddai hyny'n chwedl 'arw;
 Ebe'r wenol—Twi, twi, twi!

Wenol fach, pa ham diengi
 Draw oddi wrthyf? paid ag ofni;
 Aros bydd yn 'gyfaill i mi—
 'Rwy'n dy garu di.
 Credu'r wyf 'fod genyt 'galon
 Bur, 'ddiniwed, 'gywir, ffyddlon—
 Peth anfynych yn 'mhlith dynion:
 Ebe'r wenol—Twi, twi, twi!

Llawer blinder chwerw 'brofais,
 Er y tro o'r blaen y'th welais,
 Wenol 'fwyn, a llawer 'gwynais—
 P'odd ymd'rewaist ti?
 A fyddwch chwi, wenoliaid, weithiau
 Yn cyfarfod â blinderau,
 Nes troi'ch twi, twi, twi'n 'gwynfanau?
 Ebe'r wenol—Twi, twi, twi!

Mi 'ddymunais, wenol lawen,
 'Ganwaith 'feddu ar dy aden,

I allu hedeg yn y wybren,
 Uwch y byd a'i 'gri;
 Ymryddhau oddi wrth helbulon
 Bywyd dynol a'i 'ofalon,
 Ac fel tithau, 'n iach fy 'nghalon
 Canu uwch eu pen—Twi, twi!

Mae'th 'ddyfodiad, addfwyn wenol,
 I ni'n dysgu gwersi buddiol
 Ar bob tymor yn olynol
 Yr ymweli â ni.
 Wyt yn adwaen dy 'dymorau,
 Ac yn cadw dy amserau—
 "Cym'rwch 'rybudd, gwnewch fel 'finau,"
 Ydyw'r llais yn mhob twi, twi!

Dyna 'gamp a 'ddysgi eto—
 Cadw'th wisg yn 'lân a 'chryno
 A thithau 'n trin y clai a'i 'ddwbio
 Wrth 'wneud dy waith,
 Hoffwn inau ddysgu hono—
 Trin y byd, a myned trwyddo
 Heb halogi 'm gwisgoed ynddo,
 Na rhoi arno'm calon chwaith

GWILYM HIRAETHOG.

INITIAL RADICAL CONSONANTS:

1 c. 2 p, 3 t, 4 g, 5 b, 6 d, 7 ll, 8 m, 9 rh.

ABBREVIATIONS

USED IN THE

VOCABULARY.

<i>adj.</i> adjective.	<i>part.</i> particle.
<i>adv.</i> adverb.	<i>pers.</i> person.
<i>comp.</i> comparative degree.	<i>plu.</i> plural number.
<i>conj.</i> conjunction.	<i>pos.</i> positive degree.
<i>eq.</i> equal degree.	<i>poss.</i> possessive.
<i>f.</i> feminine gender.	<i>prep.</i> preposition.
<i>fut.</i> future.	<i>pro.</i> pronoun.
<i>imperat.</i> imperative mood.	<i>pron. prep</i> pronominal preposition.
<i>indef.</i> indefinite.	<i>rel.</i> relative.
<i>inf.</i> infinitive mood.	<i>s.</i> singular number.
<i>inter.</i> interrogative.	<i>subj.</i> subjunctive.
<i>irr.</i> irregular.	<i>super.</i> superlative.
<i>m.</i> masculine gender.	<i>v.</i> verb.
<i>n.</i> noun.	N.W. North Wales.
<i>neg.</i> negative.	S.W. South Wales.

EXPLANATION.

Nearly every word in the Story IARLLES Y FFYNON is explained in this Vocabulary. Each word should be looked for under its *Radical Form*.

VOCABULARY I.

(WELSH).

A

a, *adv. part.* before verbs, not translated.**a**, *inter. part.* before verbs, not translated.**a, ac**, *conj.* and.**â, âg**, *prep.* with.**a, ag**, *rel. pro.* who; which; that.**a, ag**, *adv.* as.**Abertawe**, *n.* Swansea.**acw**, *adj. and adv.* yonder.**achos**, *n. m.* cause.**o achos**, *prep.* because of.**achub**, *v. inf.* to save.**achwyn**, *v. inf.* to complain.**adar**, *n. plu.* birds.**aden**, *n. f.* a wing, *plu.* adenydd.**aderyn**, *n. m.* a bird, *plu.* adar.**aderyn tû**, a sparrow.**adnabod**, *v. inf.* to know; to recognise; to be acquainted with.**adnabu**, he knew; he recognised.**adnod**, *n. f.* a verse (Bible).**adrodd**, *v. inf.* to recite; to tell.**adref**, *adv.* home.**adwaen**, *v. inf.* to know; to recognise; to be acquainted with.**addaw**, *v. inf.* to promise.**addfwyn**, *adj.* gentle; mild.**aeth**, he went.**afal**, *n. m.* an apple.**afiechyd**, *n. m.* illness.**afon**, *n. f.* a river; *plu.* afonydd.**agen**, *n. f.* a crack; an opening.**agor**, *v. inf.* to open.**agos**, *adj.* near; *adv.* nearly.**angeuol**, *adj.* deadly; mortal.**anghofio**, *v. inf.* to forget.**ai**, *adv. inter.* is it?**ai ni, ai nid, ai nis**, is it not?**a'i=a ei**, and his; and her.**ail**, *adj.* second.**allan**, *adv.* out; *adj.* outer.**alltudio**, *v. inf.* to send away.**am**, *prep.* for; about; around; on account of; *conj.* because; for.**a'm=a ym**, and my.**ambell**, *adj.* some; few.**ambell waith**, *adv.* sometimes.**amddifad**, *adj.* destitute; without relatives.**amddiffyn**, *v. inf.* to defend; to protect.**aml**, *adv.* often; *adj.* many.**amled**, *adj. eq.* as many.**amneidio**, *v. inf.* to beckon.**amod**, *n. f.* an agreement; a condition.**amryw**, *adj.* several.**amser,—au**, *n. m.* time; season.**bob amser**, always.**aneiri', aneirif**, *adj.* innumerable.**anfynych**, *adj.* uncommon, rare.**anhawdd**, *adj.* difficult, not easy.**anifail**, *n. m. s.* an animal.**anifeillaid**, *n. plu.* animals.**annioddefol**, *adj.* unbearable.**anturiaeth**, *n. f.* enterprise; adventure.

ar, *prep.* on; upon.

ar bwys, *adv.* near.

ar gyfer, *prep.* opposite.

ar hyd, *prep.* along.

ar hyny, upon that.

ar ol, *prep.* after.

ar ei ol, after him.

ar el hol, after her.

a'r, and the.

araf, *adj.* slow; *adv.* slowly.

arall, *adj.* other; another.

arbed, *v. inf.* to preserve; to save.

archodd, he commanded.

arch-esgob, *n. m.* an archbishop.

ardal, *n. f.* neighbourhood.

arf, *n. f. s.* a weapon; a tool.

arfau, *n. plu.* weapons; tools; arms.

arfog, *adj.* armed.

arglwydd, *n. m.* a lord.

arglwyddes, *n. f.* a lady.

arglwyddiaeth, *n. f.* lordship; dominion.

arian, *n. m.* silver; money.

arnaf, *pro. prep.* upon me.

arni, *pro. prep.* upon her; upon it.

arno, *pro. prep.* upon him; upon it.

arnynt, *pro. prep.* upon them.

aros, *v. inf.* to wait; to remain.

arw, garw, *adj.* rough, bad.

arwain, *v. inf.* to lead.

arweinydd, *n. m.* a leader; a guide.

asyn, *n. m.* an ass; a donkey.

at, *prep.* to.

ataf, *pro. prep.* to me.

ati, *pro. prep.* to her; to it.

ato, *pro. prep.* to him, to it.

ateb, *n. m.* an answer; a reply.

ateb, *v. inf.* to answer; to reply.

atebiad, *n. m.* an answer; a reply.

athraw, *n. m.* a teacher.

aur, *n. m.* gold.

awdurdod, *n. m.* authority power.

awr, *n. f.* an hour; *plu.* oriau.

yn awr, *adv.* now.

yr awr hon, this hour; now.

awyr, *n. f.* sky.

B

bach, *adj.* small; little.

bachgen, *n. m.* a boy; a lad.

bai, *n. m.* a fault; a defect.

bai, byddai, *v. subj.* he were.

baich, *n. m.* a load; a burden.

balch, *adj.* proud.

baner, *n. f.* a banner; a flag.

bar,—au, *n. m.* a bar; a skewer.

bara, *n. m.* bread.

barnu, *v. inf.* to judge.

bendith, *n. f.* a blessing.

ber,—au, *n. f.* a skewer.

beth, *pro. inter.* what.

beth bynag, *pro. rel.* whatsoever.

beunydd, *adv.* daily.

blaen, *n. m.* end; front part.

o'r blaen, *adv.* before.

yn mlaen, *adv.* forward.

blaenor, *n. m.* a leader.

bloeddio, *v. inf.* to shout.

blwyddyn, *n. f.* a year.

blynnedd, *n. f.* a year.

bod, *v. inf.* to be; to exist.

bod, *n. m.* a living being.

boddi, *v. inf.* to drown

bondo, *n. m.* eaves of a roof.

boneddigeiddiaf, *adj. sup.* of most noble birth.

bore, boreu, *n. m.* morning.

yn fore, *adv.* early.

braidd, *adv.* hardly.

brathu, *v. inf.* to sting; to wound.

brawd, *n. m.* a brother; *plu.* brodyr.

brefiad, *n. m.* a bleating; a lowing.

brenln, *n. m.* a king.
brenhines, *n. f.* a queen.
brig, *n. m.* top; top branches.
brith, *adj.* spotted; striped.
bron, *n. f.* breast; side of a hill.
bron, *adv.* almost, nearly.
brwydr, *n. f.* a battle.
brwyn, *n. plu.* rushes.
buan, *adv.* soon; *adj.* fast.
buddiol, *adj.* useful; beneficial.
buwch, *n. f.* a cow.
bwrdd, *n. m. s.* a table.
byrddau, *n. plu.* tables.
bwriadu, *v. inf.* to intend.
bwrw, *v. inf.* to throw; to unhorse.
bwyd, *n. m.* food.
bwyta, *v. inf.* to eat.
bychan, *adj. m.* **bechan**, *f.* little, small.
byd, *n. m.* world.
bydd, shall be; will be.
bys,—**edd**, *n. m.* a finger.
byth, *adv.* ever.
byw, *v. inf.* to live; *adj.* live.
bywyd, *n. m.* life.

C

cadair, *n. f. s.* a chair.
cadeiriau, *n. plu.* chairs.
cadw, *v. inf.* to keep; to guard.
cadwyn, *n. f.* a chain.
cae, *n. m.* a field.
cael, *v. inf.* to have; to receive.
caer, *n. f.* a walled city; a castle.
Caerlleon-ar-Wysg, *n.* Caerlleon-on-Usk.
cafodd, he received.
caffent, *v. subj.* they would have.
cals, *v. imperat.* seek for.
calon, *n. f.* a heart.
cam, *n. m.* a wrong; injury.
camp, *n. m.* a feat; a game.
cân, *n. f.* a song.
canfod, *v. inf.* to perceive; to see.

canfu, he perceived; he saw.
caniatau, *v. inf.* to permit.
caniatâd, *n. m.* permission.
canlyn, *v. inf.* to follow.
canmol, *v. inf.* to praise.
canol, *n. m.* middle.
cant, *adj.* a hundred.
canu, *v. inf.* to sing.
canu cloch, to ring a bell.
canu corn, to blow a horn.
canwaith, *adv.* a hundred times.
carchar, *n. m.* a prison.
carcharor, *n. m.* a prisoner.
carcharu, *v. inf.* to imprison.
caredig, *adj.* kind.
careg, *n. f.* a stone; *plu.* ceryg.
cariadus, *adj.* loving; kind.
caru, *v. inf.* to love.
carw, *n. m.* a stag; *plu.* ceirw.
casglu, *v. inf.* to collect.
cau, *v. inf.* to shut.
cawg, *n. m.* a bowl.
cawgaid, *n. m.* a bowlful.
cawod, *n. f.* a shower.
cawr, *n. m.* a giant; *plu.* cewri.
cefalls, I received; I had.
cefn, *n. m.* a back.
cefnder, *n. m.* a (male) cousin.
ceffych, *v. subj.* thou mayest have.
ceffyl, *n. m.* a horse.
cegin, *n. f.* a kitchen.
cei, thou shalt have.
ceiniog, *n. f.* a penny.
ceislo, *v. inf.* to seek; to try.
celu, *v. inf.* to hide.
cenad, *n. m.* a messenger.
cenllysg, *n. plu.* hailstones, hail.
cerbyd, *n. m.* a carriage.
cerdd, *n. f.* music, a song.
cerdded, *v. inf.* to walk.
ci, *n. m.* a dog; *plu.* cŵn.
ciniaw, *n. m.* a dinner.
claddedigaeth, *n. f.* a funeral.
clai, *n. m.* clay.
cleddyf, *n. m.* a sword.
cloch, *n. f.* a bell; a clock.
ar gloch, o'clock.

clod, *n. m.* or *f.* glory; praise.
cloddio, *v. inf.* to dig.
cloff, *adj.* lame.
clogwyn, *n. m.* a cliff; a rock.
clywed, *v. inf.* to hear.
coch, *adj.* red.
coed, *n. plu.* trees, wood.
coelio, *v. inf.* to believe; to trust.
côf, *n. m.* memory.
cofio, *v. inf.* to remember.
cofleidio, *v. inf.* to embrace.
colli, *v. inf.* to lose.
corn, *n. m.* a horn, a trumpet.
corff, *n. m.* a body.
coron, *n. f.* a crown.
cospi, *v. inf.* to punish.
craig, *n. f.* a rock.
credu, *v. inf.* to believe.
crefyddwyr, *n. plu.* religious men; monks.
cri, *n. m.* a cry; noise.
croesaw, *n. m.* a welcome.
croesaw, **croeso**, *v. imperat.* welcome.
crogi, *v. inf.* to hang.
cryno, *adj.* neat, tidy.
crynu, *v. inf.* to shake; to tremble.
cuddio, *v. inf.* to hide.
curo, *v. inf.* to beat.
cwbl, *n. m.* the whole; all.
cwpan, *n. m.* a cup.
cws, *n. m.* sleep.
cws, *v. imperat.* sleep.
cwym, *v. inf.* to fall.
cwynfan,—**au**, *n. m.* mourning, a complaint.
cwyno, *v. inf.* to complain.
cychwyn, *v. inf.* to set out; to begin.
cydsynio, *v. inf.* to agree.
cyfagos, *adj.* very near.
cyfaill, *n. m. s.* a friend.
cyfeillion, *n. plu.* friends.
cyfan, *adj.* whole.
cyfarch, *v.* to salute.
cyfarfod, *v. inf.* to meet.

cyflym, *adj.* fast, swift.
cyferbyn, *p. rep.* opposite.
cyfnewid, *v. inf.* to exchange.
cyfodi, *v. inf.* to rise, to raise.
cyfoethog, *adj.* rich.
cyfrwy, *n. m.* a saddle.
cyfrwyo, *v. inf.* to saddle.
cyfrwys, *adj.* sly, cunning.
cyfryw, *adj.* such.
cyfyngder, *n. m.* distress; trouble.
cyffesu, *v. inf.* to confess.
cyhyd, *adj. eq.* as long.
cylch, *prep.* around; about.
cymaint, *adj. eq.* as much; as many; as large.
cymdeithion, *n. plu.* companions.
cymerth, he took.
cymeryd, *v. inf.* to take.
Cymraeg, *n. and adj.* Welsh.
cyn, *adv.* as; so.
cyn, *prep.* before.
cyn gynted, as soon as.
cynal, *v. inf.* to maintain; to support.
cynar, *adj.* early.
cyneu, *v. inf.* to light; to kindle.
cynifer, *adj.* as many.
cynt, *adv.* formerly.
cyntaf, *adj.* first.
cynull, *v. inf.* to collect together.
cyrrhaedd, *v. inf.* to reach.
cysgu, *v. inf.* to sleep.
cystal, *adj. eq.* as good; as well.
cywilydd, *n. m.* shame.
cywir, *adj.* true, faithful.

CH

chwaer, *n. f.* a sister; *plu.* **chwirydd**.
chwaith, *adv.* neither; either.
chwardd, *v. fut.* will laugh.
chwareu, *v. inf.* to play.

chwech, *adj.* six.
chwedl, *n. f.* a story.
chwedyn, *adv.* afterwards.
chwerthin, *v. inf.* to laugh.
chwerw, *adj.* bitter.
chwilio, *v. inf.* to search.
chwi, *pro. 2nd pers. plu.* you.
chwithau, *pro. pers.* you (also).

D

da, *adj.* good; *adv.* well.
dacw, *adv.* there, yonder.
dadweinio, *v. inf.* to unsheathe,
to draw a sword from the
sheath.
daeth, *v. irr. perf.* he came.
dafad, *n. f.* a sheep; *plu.* defaid.
dangos, *v. inf.* to show, to point
out.
dalar, *n. f.* earth, ground.
dan, tan, *prep.* under.
am dano, about him, about it.
danfon, *v. inf.* to send.
darfod, *v. inf.* to finish; to end.
darfu, it happened.
darllen, *v. inf.* to read.
darn, *n. m.* a piece.
darparu, *v. inf.* to prepare.
dau, *adj.* two.
daw, *v. fut. s.* he will come.
de, *adj.* right (hand).
dechreu, *v. inf.* to begin.
defnydd, *n. m.* material.
deffroi, *v. inf.* to wake (from
sleep).
deilen, *n. f. s.* a leaf; **dail**,
leaves.
deiliaid, *n. plu.* vassals, those
under a lord.
delych, *v. subj.* thou mayest
come.
derbyn, *v. inf.* to receive.
deuai, *v. subj.* he would come.
deuant, they will come.
dewis, *v. inf.* to choose.
di (ti) *pron. pers.* thou, thee.

dianc, *v. inf.* to escape.
diangasai, *v. subj.* would have
escaped.
diau, *adv.* truly; without doubt.
diengi, you escape; you run
away.
dienyddio, *v. inf.* to put to
death.
diflanu, *v. inf.* to disappear.
diffaeth, *adj.* waste; desert; wild.
diffaethwch, *n. m.* a desert; a
wilderness.
digio, *v. inf.* to be angry.
digon, *n. m.* enough; plenty.
digonedd, *n. m.* abundance.
digoni, *v. inf.* to satisfy.
dillad, *n. plu.* clothes.
dilyn, *v. inf.* to follow.
dim, *n. m.* nothing.
dim, *adv.* not.
diniwed, *adj.* harmless. in-
nocent.
dioddef, *v. inf.* to bear; to suffer.
diosg, *v. inf.* to take off; to
remove.
disglair, *adj.* bright; shining.
disgleirio, *v. inf.* to shine.
disgyn, *v. inf.* to descend; to
come down.
distawrwydd, *n. m.* silence.
disylw, *adj.* unnoticed.
diwedd, *n. m.* an end.
o'r diwedd, *adv.* at last.
diweddaf, *adj. super.* last.
diwrnod, *n. m.* a day.
do, *adv.* yes.
dod, dyfod, *v. inf.* to come.
dodi, *v. inf.* to put; to place.
doe, y ddoe, *adv.* yesterday.
ddl, *n. f.* a dale; a valley.
dds, *v. imperat.* go.
drach, trach, *prep.* behind,
aside.
drach el chefn, sideways,
backward; behind her back.
draw, *adv.* far away.
dros, tros, *prep.* across, over.
drwg, *adj.* bad, naughty.

drwg, *n. m.* evil, harm.
drwy, trwy, *prep.* through.
drws, *n. m.* a door.
dryllio, *v. inf.* to tear in pieces.
du, *adj.* black.
Duw, *n. m.* God.
dug, *v. perf. s.* he brought.
dwbio, *v. inf.* to plaster; to daub.
dweud, *v. inf.* to say.
dwfr, dŵr, *n. m.* water.
dwrn, *n. m.* a fist.
dwylaw, *n. plu.* hands.
dwyn, *v. inf.* to bring.
dwyn ar go', to bring to memory, to remind.
dychrynlyd, *adj.* dreadful.
dychwelyd, *v. inf.* to return.
dydd, *n. m.* a day.
dyfod, dod, *v. inf.* to come.
dyfodiad, *n. m.* a coming.
dyffryn, *n. m.* a valley.
dygasant, *v. irr.* they brought.
fr. dwyn, to bring.
dyledus, *adj.* indebted, owing.
dylwn, *v. irr.* I ought.
dyma, *adv.* here is.
dymuno, *v. inf.* to wish, to desire.
dyna, *adv.* there is.
dyn, *n. m.* a man. *plu.* dynion.
dynol, *adj.* human.
dyrnod, *n. m.* a blow.
dysgu, *v. inf.* to learn; to teach.
dywedyd, dweud, *v. inf.* to say.

E

ebe, *v. irr.* he said.
ebrwydd, *adv.* soon.
echdoe, *adv.* the day before yesterday.
echnos, *adv.* the night before last night
edrych, *v. inf.* to look.
edy, gedy, gadawa, he will leave.

ef, *pro. pers.* he, him, it.
efe, *pro. pers.* he.
eglwys, *n. f.* a church.
ei, 'i, *pro. poss.* his, her; its.
eich, *pro. poss.* your.
ein, 'n, *pro. poss.* our.
eira, *n. m.* snow.
eisoed, *adv.* already.
eistedd, *v. inf.* to sit.
eithaf, *adv.* quite.
eithafoedd, *n. plu.* furthest parts.
eithr, *conj.* but.
eleni, *adv.* this year.
elor, *n. m.* a bier.
elwyf, *v. subj.* I may go.
enaid, *n. m.* a soul.
enill, *v. inf.* to win.
enw, *n. m.* a name.
er, *prep.* since, from, for.
er, *conj.* though.
er hyny, *adv.* in spite of that.
er pan, *conj.* since.
er ys, *prep.* for; since.
erbyn, *prep.* against.
ereill, *adj. plu.* other; others.
erioed, *adv.* ever.
esgid,—**iau**, *n. f.* a boot, a shoe.
esgob,—**ion**, *n. m.* a bishop.
esgyn-faen, *n. m.* a mounting stone; a horse-block.
eto, *adv.* again.
eu, 'u, *pro. poss.* their.
euraid, *adj.* golden.
ewyllys, *n. m.* a will; desire.

F

fath, math, *adj.* such.
fe, *pro. pers.* he, him, it.
fe, *particle*, before Verbs, not translated.
feirw, meirw, *plu. of marw*, *v. inf.* to die.
felly, *adv.* so, thus.
fel, *adv.* as.
fel y *conj.* that.

fi, i, *pron. pers.* I, me.

yn fore, *adv.* early.

fry, *adv.* above.

fy, *pro. poss.* my.

i fyny, *adv.* up.

FF

ffair, *n. f.* a fair.

ffenestr, *n. f.* a window.

ffôdd, *v. perf. s.* he fled.

ffoi, *v. inf.* to flee; to run away.

ffon, *n. f.* a rod; a staff.

ffordd, *n. f.* a way; a road.

Ffrancaeg, *n. f.* and *adj.* French.

ffrwyn, *n. f.* a bridle

ffrwyth, *n. m.* fruit.

ffyddlon, *adj.* faithful.

ffynidwydd, *n. plu.* pine trees.

ffynon, *n. f.* a fountain; a well.

ffyrnig, *adj.* fierce; violent.

G

gadael, *v. inf.* to leave; to let;
to allow.

gadewir, is left; will be left.

gafaelyd, *v. inf.* to grasp; to
take hold of.

gair, *n. m. sing.* a word.

geiriau, *n. plu.* words.

gallai, *v. subj.* he could.

gallt, *n. f.* a sloping hill;
ascent.

gallu, *v. inf.* to be able.

galaru, *v. inf.* to mourn.

galw, *v. inf.* to call.

gan, *prep.* with, by.

ganddo, *pro. prep.* with him.
with it.

ganddynt, *pro. prep.* with them.

garw, *adj.* rough; bad.

gauaf, *n. m.* winter.

geiriadur, *n. m.* a dictionary.

gelli, thou canst.

gellwch, you can.

gelwir, is called.

geneth, *n. f.* a girl.

genyf, *pro. prep.* with me.

y mae genyf, I have.

ger bron, *prep.* in the presence
of; before.

ger llaw, *adv. and prep.* near;
by.

gerfydd, *prep.* by.

gilydd, *pro.* one another.

glân, *adj.* clean; pure.

glâs, *adj.* green.

glasach, *adj. comp.* greener.

glasaf, *adj. super.* greenest.

glo, *n. m.* coal.

go, *adv.* somewhat.

gobeithio, *v. inf.* to hope.

gobenydd, *n. m.* a bolster; a
pillow.

goddef, *v. inf.* to bear; to endure;
to permit.

goddiweddu, *v. inf.* to overtake.

gofal, -on, *n. m.* care.

gofalus, *adj.* careful.

gofid, *n. m.* trouble; sorrow.

gofidlo, *v. inf.* to grieve; to be
grieved.

goŷyn, *v. inf.* to ask.

goganu, *v. inf.* to mock; to
despise.

gollwng, *v. inf.* to let go; to
loosen.

gollyngwyd, was set free.

golchi, *v. inf.* to wash.

goleuo, *v. inf.* to light.

golwg, *n. m. or f.* sight; view;
appearance.

golwyth, -on, *n. m.* a slice of
meat; a chop.

gorchfygu, *v. inf.* to overcome;
to conquer.

gorchuddio, *v. inf.* to cover.

gorchymmyn, *v. inf.* to command.

goreu, *adj. sup.* best.

o'r goreu, *adv.* very well.

gorfu, he overcame; he con-
quered.

gormod, *n. m.* too much, too
many.

gorffen, *v. inf.* to finish.
gorffiwys, *v. inf.* to rest.
gorsedd, *n. f.* throne ; high seat.
goruwch, *prep.* above.
gosod, *v. inf.* to place.
gostwng, *v. inf.* to lower.
gresyn, *n. m.* pity.
grym, *n. m.* force ; strength.
gwaedd, *n. f.* a cry ; a shout.
gwaeddu, *v. inf.* to cry ; to shout.
gwaered, *n. m.* a slope.
i waered, *adv.* down.
gwag, *adj.* vacant ; empty.
gwahan, *adj.* separate.
ar wahan, *adv.* apart.
gwahan-ffordd, *n. f.* a road
 separating from another road.
gwahanol, *adj.* different.
gwahanu, *v. inf.* to separate.
gwahodd, *v. inf.* to invite.
gwaith, *n. m.* work.
gwallt, *n. m.* hair.
gwanhau, *v. inf.* to weaken.
gwaredu, *v. inf.* to free ; to
 deliver.
gwarogaeth, *n. f.* homage.
gwas, *n. m. sing.* a man-servant.
gweision, *n. plu.* men-servants.
gwasgu, *v. inf.* to squeeze.
gwastad, *adj.* level.
yn wastad, *adv.* always ;
 continually.
gwatwar, *n. m.* mockery ; scorn.
gwawrio, *v. inf.* to begin to get
 light ; to dawn.
gwayw-ffon, *n. f.* a spear.
gwddf, *n. m.* a neck ; a throat.
gwedi, *wedi*, *prep.* after.
gweddill, *n. m.* remainder.
gweddw, *n. f.* a widow.
gweini, *v. inf.* to serve.
gweithio, *v. inf.* to work.
gweithred, *n. f.* an act ; an
 action.
gwell, *adj. comp.* better.
gweled, **gweld**, *v. inf.* to see.
gwenith, *n. m.* wheat.
gwenol, — **iaid**, *n. f.* a swallow.

gwenu, *v. inf.* to smile.
gwers, — **i**, *n. f.* a lesson.
gwerth, *n. m.* worth ; value.
gwerthfawr, *adj.* valuable.
gwerthu, *v. inf.* to sell.
gwineu-ddu, *adj.* brownish-
 black.
gwir, *adj.* true.
yn wir, *adv.* truly.
gwisg, — **oedd**, *n. f.* a dress.
gwisgo, *v. inf.* to dress ; to wear.
gwlad, *n. f.* a country.
gwlaw, *n. m.* rain.
gwledd, *n. f.* a feast.
gwn, I know.
gwna, *v. imperat.* do ; make.
gwnaeth, he did ; he made.
gwneli, thou doest, makest.
gwnês, I did ; I made.
gwneud, *v. inf.* to do ; to make.
gwneuthur, *v. inf.* to make ; to
 do.
gwnio, *v. inf.* to sew.
gwr, *n. m.* a man ; a husband.
plu. gwŷr,
gwobr, *n. f.* a prize ; a reward.
gwraig, *n. f. s.* a woman ; a
 wife.
gwragedd, *n. plu.* women ;
 wives.
gwrandaw, **gwrando**, *v. inf.*
 to listen.
gwrthod, *v. inf.* to refuse.
gwrthun, *adj.* unseemly.
gwybod, *v. inf.* to know.
gwybu, he knew.
gwybyddaf, I shall know.
gwyddai, he knew.
gwyddost, thou knowest.
gwyllt, *adj.* wild.
gwyllt ei natur, hot-tempered.
gwyn, *adj.* white.
gwyrd, *adj.* green
gyd, *conj.* with.
gyd a, **ag**, *conj.* with.
i gyd, *adv.* altogether.
gyneu, *adv.* a little while ago.
gyru, *v. inf.* to drive ; to send.

H

ha! *interj.* ha!
haf, *n. m.* summer.
hagr, *adj.* ugly; not nice looking.
haiarn, *n. m.* iron.
halogi, *v. inf.* to soil; to corrupt.
haner, *n. m.* half.
haner-dydd, *n. m.* mid-day.
hanes, *n. m.* history; a story.
hardd, *adj.* beautiful.
hau, *v. inf.* to sow.
heb, *prep.* without.
heb law, *prep.* besides; without.
hedeg, ehedeg, *v. inf.* to fly.
heddyw, *adv.* to-day.
hefyd, *adv.* also.
heibio, *adv.* by.
heini', heinif, *adj.* lively; fast.
heibul,—on, *n. m.* care; trouble.
helm, *n. m.* helmet; head-dress.
helpu, helpio, *v. inf.* to help, to assist.
heno, *adv.* to-night.
heol,—ydd, *n. f.* a road; a street.
o herwydd, *prep.* because of.
hi, *pro. pers.* she, her, it.
hinon, *n. f.* fine weather.
hir, *adj.* long.
hiraeth, *n. m.* regret, a longing.
hithau, *pro. pers.* she (also), her (also).
hoelen, *n. f.* a nail, a spike.
hoffi, *v. inf.* to like.
holl, *adj.* all; whole.
hollol, *adj.* total; *adv.* entirely, completely.
hollt, *n. f.* cleft, a crack.
holi, *v. inf.* to question, to examine.
hon, *adj. f.* this.
yr hon, *pro. rel. f.* who, whom, which, that.
hona, *adj. f.* that (yonder).
hono, *adj. f.* that (out of sight).

o hōno, *pro. prep.* of him, of it.
honynt, *pron. prep.* of them.
hun, hunan, *pro.* self.
hunain, *plu.* selves.
hwn, *adj. m.* this.
yr hwn, *pro. rel.* who, whom, which, that.
hwna, *adj.* that (yonder).
hwnw, *adj.* that (out of sight).
hwy, *pro. pers.* they, them.
hwylio, *v. inf.* to sail.
hwynt, *pro. pers.* them.
hŵyr, *n. m.* evening.
hwythau, *pro. pers.* they, them.
hyd, *prep.* to, until.
hyd at, *prep.* as far as.
hyd oni, *conj.* until.
hyd nes, *conj.* until.
hyn, *adj.* this; these.
yr hyn, *pro. rel.* which; that that which; what.
hyna, *adj.* yonder.
hynod, *adv.* very; extremely.
hyny, *adj.* that; those.
hysbys, *adj.* known; evident.
hysbysu, *v. inf.* to inform; to tell.
yn hytrach, *adv.* rather.
NOTE.—The aspirate **h** is placed before words beginning with vowels:—
 (1) When they follow the Pronouns *ym, ei* (feminine), *ein, eu*.
 (2) When *ei* (masculine), precedes a finite Verb beginning with a vowel.
 I
i, *prep.* to.
i'm=i ym, to me.
i'r=i yr, to the.
iach, *adj.* well (in health).
iarll, *n. m.* an earl; a count.
iarllés, *n. f.* a countess; a lady.

iarllaeth, *n. f.* an earldom; a county.
iawn, *adv.* very.
iddo, *pro. prep.* to him, to it.
iddynt, *pro. prep.* to them.
ie, *adv.* yes.
iechyd, *n. m.* health.
ieuanc, *adj.* young.
inau, *pro. pers.* I (also), me (also).
iro, *v. inf.* to anoint.
is, *prep.* below, under.
islaw, *prep.* below; beneath.
isod, *adv.* below; underneath.
i'w, to his, to her, to its, to them.
iwrch, *n. m.* a roebuck.

LL

lladd, *v. inf.* to kill.
llafurio, *v. inf.* to work; to labour.
llai, *adj.* less.
llais, *n. m.* a voice.
llall, *pro. indef.* other.
llaw, *n. f.* a hand.
llaw dde, right hand.
llaw-forwyn,—**ion**, *n. f.* a maid servant.
llawen, *adj.* glad; joyful.
llawenydd, *n. m.* joy; gladness.
llawer, *adj.* many; much.
llawn, *adj.* full.
llawr, *n. m.* floor; ground.
ar lawr, on the ground; down.
i lawr, *adv.* down.
llawr-len, *n. f.* carpet.
lle, *n. m.* a place.
lle, *adv.* where.
yn lle, *prep.* instead of.
llech, *n. f.* a flat stone; a slab.
lled, *adv.* partly, fairly.
llethr, *n. m.* leather.
llef, *n. f.* a cry, a voice.
llefain, *v. inf.* to cry.
lleill, *pro. plu.* others.
llen,—**i**, *n. f.* a curtain: a covering.
llenwi, *v. inf.* to fill.
lles, *n. m.* benefit.

llestr,—**i**, *n. m.* a vessel.
llety, *n. m.* a lodging.
llew, *n. m.* a lion.
llian, *n. m. s.* linen, a linen towel.
llieiniau, *n. plu.* towels, cloths.
llifo, *v. inf.* to flow.
lliw, *n. m.* a colour; a stain.
lliwio, *v. inf.* to colour; to stain.
llong, *n. f.* a ship.
llonaid, *n. m.* fulness, full of.
lloni, *v. inf.* to gladden.
llosgi, *v. inf.* to burn.
llu,—**oedd**, *n. m.* a large number; an army.
llu o adar, a flock of birds.
llun,—**iau**, *n. m.* a shape; a picture.
llwn, *n. m.* a young animal.
llwybr, *n. m.* a path; a way.
llwyd, *adj.* grey.
llwyth, *n. m.* a load.
llwytho, *v. inf.* to load.
llyfr, *n. m.* a book.
llygad, *n. m.* an eye, *plu.* llygaid.
llynedd, *adv.* last year.
llys, *n. m.* a court; a palace.
llythyr, *n. m.* a letter, an epistle.

M

mab, *n. m.* a son.
maddeu, *v. inf.* to forgive.
mae, *v. pres.* is.
maen, *n. m.* a stone.
maent, *v. plu.* they are.
maes, *n. m.* a field.
i maes, *adv.* out.
magu, *v. inf.* to nurse; to bring up.
mai, *conj.* that.
main, *adj.* fine; thin.
maint, *n. m.* size.
pa faint, *pro. inter.* how many; how much.
mam, *n. f.* a mother.
man, *n. m., n. f.* a place.
maneg, *n. f.* aglove; *plu.* menyg.

march, *n. m. s.* a horse.
meirch, *n. plu.* horses.
marchog,—**ion**, *n. m.* a knight.
marmor, *n. m.* marble.
marw, *v. inf.* to die.
marwolaeth, *n. f.* death.
math,—**au**, *n. m.* kind; sort.
pa fath, *pro. inter.* what kind.
y fath, *adj.* such.
mawr, *adj.* great; large.
yn fawr, large.
medi, *v. inf.* to reap.
medru, *v. inf.* to be able; to know how.
medd, *n. m.* mead; a drink made from honey.
medd-gell, *n. f.* a pantry; a cellar.
meddai, *v.* he said.
meddiant, *n. m.* possession.
meddu, *v. inf.* to possess.
meddwl, *n. m.* thought; mind.
meddwl, *v. inf.* to think.
meddylodd, *v.* he thought.
meistr, *n. m.* a master.
meistres, *n. f.* a mistress.
melyn, *adj.* yellow.
methu, *v. inf.* to fail.
mewn, *prep.* in.
i mewn, *adv.* in; within.
mi, **fi**, **i**, *pro. pers.* I, me.
mil, *n. f.* a thousand.
milgi, *n. m.* a greyhound.
milwr, *n. m. s.* a soldier.
milwyr, *n. plu.* soldiers.
milwriaeth, *n. f.* warfare; fighting.
minau, *pro. pers.* I, me (also).
mis, *n. m.* a month.
modrwy, *n. f.* a ring.
moes, *v. imperat.* give.
môr, *n. m.* sea.
mor, *adv.* as, so.
morwr, *n. m.* a sailor; *plu.*
morwŷr.
morwyn,—**ion**, *n. f.* a maid.
mur, *n. m.* a wall.
mwng, *n. m.* a mane.

mwyl, *adj. and adv.* more; larger
mwylaf, *adj. and adv. super.* most; largest.
mwyl-fwyl, *adv.* more and more.
mwyn, *adj.* gentle; kind.
mwynhau, *v. inf.* to enjoy.
myfi, *pro. pers.* I, me.
myned, *v. inf.* to go.
mynegu, *v. inf.* to inform; to relate.
mynu, *v. inf.* to will; to choose.
mynych, *adv.* often.
mynydd, *n. m.* a mountain.

N

na, **nac**, **nad**, **nas**, *adv.* no; not.
na, **nag**, *conj. with comp.* than.
o na, would that.
na ddo, *adv.* no.
nage, *adv.* no.
naill, *adj.* one, the other.
nain, *n. f.* a grand mother.
natur, *n. f.* temper, disposition.
neb, *pro. indef.* no one; any one.
nefoedd, *n. plu.* heavens.
neidio, *v. inf.* to jump.
o'r neilldu, *adv.* aside.
neillduol, *adj.* particular; certain.
neithiwr, *adv.* last night.
nerth, *n. m.* strength.
nes, *conj.* until.
nês, *adj. comp.* nearer.
nesaf, *adj. super.* nearest; next.
nesu, **nesau**, *v. inf.* to draw near.
neu, *conj.* or.
neuadd, *n. f.* a hall; a large room.
newid, *v. inf.* to change.
newydd, *adj.* new.
newydd, *adv.* newly, just.
ni, *pro. pers.* we, us.
ni, **nid**, **nis**, *adv.* not.
nifer, *n. m.* number.
niwed, *n. m.* injury; harm.
nofio, *v. inf.* to swim.

nos, *n. f.* a night.
noson, *n. f.* one night.
noswaith, *n. f.* a night.
nyth, *n. N. W. m.*; *S. W. f.* a nest.

O

o, *prep.* of; from; out of.
o achos, **o blegid**, *prep.* because of; on account of.
obry, *adv.* below, beneath.
o dani, *pro. prep.* under her.
o dano, *pro. prep.* under him.
o fewn, *prep.* within.
o herwydd, *prep.* because of.
ochr, *n. f.* a side.
oddi, *prep.* from.
oddi allan, *adv.* outside; from without.
oddi ar, *prep.* from; since.
oddi eithr, *prep.* except.
oddi fewn, *adv.* from within.
oddi tano, *pro. prep.* under him.
oddi uchod, *adv.* from above.
oddi wrth, *prep.* from.
oddi wrthyf, *pro. prep.* from me.
oddi yma, *adv.* from this place.
oddi yna, *adv.* from yonder place.
oddi yno, *adv.* from that place.
oed, *n. m.* age.
oes, *v. pres.* is.
ofni, *v. inf.* to fear.
oil, *adj.* all; the whole.
ol, *n. m.* mark; track.
ol, *adj.* hindmost.
ar ol, *prep.* after; behind.
yn ol, *adv.* back.
olaf, *adj. super.* last.
olew, *n. m.* oil.
olynol, *adj.* one after another; in succession.
o na, would that.
ond, *conj.* but.
oni, **onid**, *adv. inter.* is it not?
oni, *conj.* until; unless.

oriau, *n. plu.* hours; *s.* awr.
os, *conj.* if (with indicative generally).

P

pa, *pro. adj. inter.* what.
pa bryd, *adv.* when.
pa fodd, *adv.* how.
pa ham, *adv.* why.
pa wedd, *adv.* how.
paid, *v. imperat.* do not; don't.
pan, *conj.* when.
papur, *n. m.* paper.
para, *v. inf.* to last.
parch, *n. m.* respect.
parchu, *v. inf.* to respect.
parod, *adj.* ready.
parodd, *v.* he caused.
parotol, *v. inf.* to prepare.
pawb, *pro. indef.* everybody; all.
pe, **ped**, *conj.* if (with Subjunctive generally).
pedwar, *m. pedair*, *f. adj.* four.
pedwar ar hugain, *adj.* twenty-four.
peldio, *v. inf.* to cease; to stop.
pell, *adj.* far away; distant.
pellach, *adj. comp.* further away.
pen, *n. m.* head; end; top.
ar ben, *adv.* at an end; finished.
penelin, *n. m.* elbow.
pentref, *n. m.* a village.
perchen, *n. m.* an owner.
peri, *v. inf.* to cause.
pesychu, *v. inf.* to cough.
peth, *n. m.* a thing; an object.
peth, *pro. indef.* some (quantity).
piau, *v.* to own; to possess.
plant, *n. plu.* children.
plentyn, *n. m.* a child.
plith, *prep.* among.
yn mhlith, *prep.* among.
plwm, *n. m.* lead.
pob, *adj.* every.
p'odd=pa fodd, *adv.* how, in what way.

poeth, *adj.* hot.
pori, *v. inf.* to graze.
porth, *n. m.* a gateway ; a gate.
pren, *n. m.* a tree.
prif, *adj.* chief.
prif-ddinas, *n. f.* chief city.
priodas, *n. f.* a marriage.
prin, *adj.* scarce.
prin, *adv.* hardly.
priodi, *v. inf.* to marry.
profedigaeth, *n. f.* temptation.
profi, *v. inf.* to prove ; to taste.
pryd, *n. m.* time.
pryd, *conj.* when.
Prydain, *n. f.* Britain.
prydawn, *n. m.* afternoon.
prynu, *v. inf.* to buy.
punt, *n. f.* a pound (money).
pur, *adj.* pure ; *adv.* very, rather.
purddu, *adj.* very black.
purion, *adv.* very well.
pwll, *n. m.* a pool ; a pit.
pwyl, *pro. inter.* who, whom, whose.
pwyl bynag, *pro. indef.* whosoever.
pwys, *n. m.* a weight ; a pound.

RH

rhag, *prep.* from ; before ; lest.
rhagddo, *pro. prep.* from before him.
rhai, *pro. indef.* some.
y rhai, *pro. rel.* who, whom, which.
rhaid, *adj.* necessary.
rhan, *n. f.* a part.
rhanu, *v. inf.* to divide.
rhedeg, *v. inf.* to run.
rhif, *n. m.* number.
rhodio, *v. inf.* to walk.
rhoddi, *rhoi*, *v. inf.* to give.
rhuo, *v. inf.* to roar.
rhwng, *prep.* between.
rhwygo, *v. inf.* to tear ; to break.

rhwymo, *v. inf.* to bind.
rhy, *adv.* too.
rhybudd, *n. m.* a warning.
rhydd, *adj.* free ; loose.
rhyddhau, *v. inf.* to free ; to loosen.
rhyfedd, *adj.* wonderful ; surprising.
rhyfeddach, *adj. comp.* more wonderful.
rhyfeddu, *v. inf.* to wonder.
rhyngddynt, *pro. prep.* between them.
rhyw, *adj.* some.
rhyw rai, *pro. indef. plu.* some.
rhyw un, *pro. indef.* some one.

S

Saesneg, *n. and adj.* English.
saeth, *n. f.* an arrow
saethu, *v. inf.* to shoot.
safai, *v. subj.* he might stand ; he stood.
safwn, *v. plu.* we shall stand.
saith, *adj.* seven.
sarff, *n. f.* a snake ; a serpent.
sawl, *pro. inter.* how many.
y sawl, *pro. rel.* he that.
sefyll, *v. inf.* to stand.
sêr, *n. plu.* stars, *s.* seren.
siarad, *v. inf.* to speak, to talk.
sicr, *adj.* sure.
sidan, *n. m.* silk.
siomi, *v. inf.* to disappoint.
sut, *adv.* how.
swllt, *n. m.* a shilling.
swm, *n. m.* sound ; noise.
sychu, *v. inf.* to dry ; to wipe dry.
sydd, *v. pres.* is.
sylwi, *v. inf.* to notice ; to observe.
synwyr, *n. m.* sense ; meaning.
syर्थio, *v. inf.* to fall ; to tumble.

T

tad, *n. m.* a father.
taflu, *v. inf.* to throw.
tafod, *n. m.* a tongue.
taith, *n. f.* a journey.
talcen, *n. m.* forehead.
talw, *v. inf.* to pay.
tan, dan, *prep.* under.
tân, *n. m.* fire.
tanllyd, *adj.* fiery.
tanodd, *adv.* underneath.
taraw, taro, *v. inf.* to knock ; to strike.
tarian, *n. f.* a shield.
tebyg, *adj.* like ; similar.
tebygu, *v. inf.* to be like ; to suppose.
têg, *adj.* fair ; clear.
teimlo, *v. inf.* to feel.
teithio, *v. inf.* to travel.
telwch, *v. from talu*, to pay.
terfyn, *n. m.* boundary ; end.
teulu, *n. m.* a family.
teyrnas, *n. f.* a kingdom.
ti, *pro. pers.* thou, thee.
tir, *n. m.* land ; soil.
tithau, *pro. pers.* thou (also), thee (also).
tirion, *adj.* kind.
tlawd, *adj.* poor.
tlws, *adj. m. tlos, f.* pretty.
toddi, *v. inf.* to melt ; to dissolve.
torf, *n. f.* a crowd.
tori, *v. inf.* to break ; to cut ; to tear.
tra, *adv.* very.
tra, *conj.* whilst ; as long as.
trach, drach, *prep.* behind ; aside.
tranoeth, *adv.* the following day ; on the morrow.
trech, *adj.* superior.
trechu, *v. inf.* to overcome ; to conquer.
tref, *n. f.* a town.
trenydd, *adv.* the day after to-morrow.

treulio, *v. inf.* to spend.
tri, *m. tair, f. adj.* three.
tairgwaith, *adv.* thrice ; three times.
trin, *v. inf.* to work at ; to handle.
trin y tir, tilling the soil.
trist, *adj.* sad ; sorrowful.
tristwch, *adj.* sadness ; sorrow.
tro, *n. m.* a time ; a turn.
trôdd, he turned.
troed, *n. s. N.W. m. S.W. f.* a foot.
traed, *n. plu.* feet.
troi, *v. inf.* to turn.
tros, dros, *prep.* over ; across ; for ; instead of.
trosodd, drosodd, *adv.* over.
trosto, *pro. prep.* over him ; over it.
trwm, *adj. m. trom, f.* heavy ; sad.
trwodd, *adv.* through.
trwy, *prep.* through.
trwyddo, *pro. prep.* through him ; through it.
trydydd, *adj.* third.
tu, *prep.* towards.
tu a, *prep.* towards.
tu ag at, *prep.* towards.
tu cefn i, *prep.* behind.
tu draw i, *prep.* beyond.
tu ol i, *prep.* behind.
tuchan, *n. m.* a groaning.
twmpath, *n. m.* rising ground ; a hillock ; a tump ; a mound.
tŵr, *n. m.* a tower.
twrf, *n. m.* a noise ; a stir.
twyllo, *v. inf.* to deceive.
twyllwr, *n. m.* a deceiver ; a cheater.
ty, *n. m. s. tai, plu.* a house.
tydi, *pro. pers.* thou (also), thee (also).
tymor, *n. f.* temper.
tymor,—au, *n. m.* a season, time.

tynu, *v. inf.* to draw ; to drag.
tyred, *v. imperat.* come.
tywel, *n. m.* a towel ; a cloth.

U

uchel, *adj.* high.
uchod, *adj. and adv.* above.
ufuddhau, *v. inf.* to obey.
ugain, *adj.* twenty.
un, *adj.* one.
yr un, *adj.* the same ; each.
unig, *adj.* only ; lonely.
yn unig, alone.
union, *adj.* straight.
yn union, *adv.* at once.
unrhyw, *adj.* any.
unwaith, *adv.* once.
uwch, *adj. comp.* higher.
uwch, *adv.* above ; over.

W

wedi, *prep.* after.
wedi, *before Verbs to form Perfect Participle.*
weddw, **gweddw**, *n. f.* a widow.
weithiau, *adv.* sometimes.
wele, *interj.* behold ; see.
wn, **gwn**, I know.
wrth, *prep.* to, by, with.
wrthyf, *pro. prep.* to me.
wrthynt, *pro. prep.* to them.
wŷbren, *n. f.* the sky ; the air.
ŵyr, *n. m.* a grandson, a grandchild.
wytnos, *n. f.* a week.

Y

y, **yr**, *adj.* the.
y, **yr**, *particle before Verbs, not translated.*
y, **yr**, *pro. rel.* in which, of which, that.
ychwaneg, *adj.* more.
ychydig, *adj.* few, less ; a little.
ydys, *v. impers.* it is.

ydyw, **yw**, *v. pres. is.*
yfed, *v. inf.* to drink.
yfory, *adv.* to-morrow.
ym, **'m**, *pro. poss.* my (I, me).
yma, *adv.* here.
ymadael, *v. inf.* to leave ; to quit.
ymadewais, I left.
ymaith, *adv.* away.
ymdaro, *v. inf.* to shift for one's self ; to manage.
ymd'rewaist=**ymdarewaist**, you managed.
ymdeithio, *v. inf.* to travel.
ymddiddan, *v.* to talk.
ymddiddan, *n. m.* conversation.
ymenydd, *n. m.* the brain.
ymestyn, *v. inf.* to stretch one's self ; to reach out.
ymguddio, *v. inf.* to hide one's self.
ymgynggori, *v. inf.* to consult together.
ymladd, *v. inf.* to fight.
ymlid, *v. inf.* to follow after ; to pursue.
ymliodi, he pursued.
ymofyn, *v. inf.* to ask.
ymolchi, *v. inf.* to wash one's self.
ymosod, *v. inf.* to attack.
ymosodiad, *n. m.* an attack.
ymryddhau, *v. inf.* to free one's self.
ymryson, *v. inf.* to quarrel ; to dispute.
ymweled, *v. inf.* to visit.
ymweliad, *n. m.* a visit.
ymyl, *n. m.* side ; edge ; brink.
yn, *prep.* in.
yn, *particle before Verbs to form Imperfect Participle.*
yn ol, *adv.* back.
yna, *adv.* then ; *adj.* that (yonder).
ynddi, *pro. prep.* in her ; in it.
ynddo, *pro. prep.* in him ; in it.
ynddynt, *pro. prep.* in them.

yn nghyd, *adv.* together.

yno, *adv.* there.

yntau, *pro. pers.* he, him (also).

ynys, *n. f.* an island.

Ynys Prydain, Great Britain.

yr, *adj.* the. (see **y**).

yr hyn, *pro. rel.* that which.

yr oll, *pro. indef.* all; whole.

yr un, *adj.* the same; each.

ysgol, *n. f.* a school; a ladder.

ysgrech, *n. f.* a shriek; a cry.

ysgrifenu, *v. inf.* to write.

ysgwydd, *n. f.* a shoulder.

ysigo, *v. inf.* to bruise.

ystabl, *n. m.* a stable.

ystafell, *n. f.* a room; a chamber.

ystenaid, *n. f.* a pitcherful; a jugful.

ystlys, *n. f.* a side.

ystorm, *n. f.* a storm.

ystryt, *n. f.* a street.

ystyllen, *n. f.* a board; a shelf.

yth, **'th**, *pro. pers.* thy.

yw, **ydyw**, *v. pres.* is.

VOCABULARY II.

(ENGLISH).

A

A, AN, not translated.
 ABLE, TO BE, gallu.
 ABOUT, am, oddentu, o amgylch.
 ABOVE, fry, uchod, uwch.
 ACQUAINTED WITH, TO BE, adnabod, adwaen.
 AFTER, gwedi, wedi, ar ol.
 AGAIN, eto.
 AGAINST, yn erbyn.
 ALL, pawb, yr holl, yr oll.
 ALLOW, TO, gadael, caniatu.
 ALMOST, bron, braidd.
 ALONG, ar hyd.
 ALREADY, eisoes.
 ALTOGETHER, i gyd, yn hollol.
 ALWAYS, pob amser, yn wastad.
 AND, a, ac.
 AND THE, a'r.
 ANOINT, TO, iro.
 ANSWER, TO, ateb.
 ANY, unrhyw.
 ANY ONE, rhyw un.
 APART, ar wahan.
 APPLE, afal, *plu.* afalau.
 AROUND, am, o amgylch.
 ARROW, saeth, *plu.* saethau.
 AS, fel; cyn, mor; a, ag.
 ASIDE, o'r neilldu.
 ASK, TO, gofyn.
 ASS, asyn, mul, *plu.* asynod, mulod.
 AT, wrth, ar.
 AWAY, ymaith, ffwrdd.

B

BACK, cefn, *plu.* cefnau.
 BACK, yn ol.
 BAD, drwg.
 BE, TO, bod.
 BEAT, TO, curo.
 BEFORE, cyn, rhag, o flaen, ger bron.
 BEGIN, TO, dechreu.
 BEHIND, tu cefn, tu ol i, ar ol.
 BEHOLD, wele.
 BELIEVE, TO, credu.
 BELOW, obry, isod.
 BENEATH, tanodd, is law.
 BESIDES, heblaw.
 BETWEEN, rhwng.
 BEYOND, tu draw i.
 BIND, TO, rhwymo.
 BLACK, du, *plu.* duon.
 BOOK, llyfr, *plu.* llyfrau.
 BOY, bachgen, *plu.* bechgyn.
 BREAD, bara.
 BREAK, TO, tori.
 BROTHER, brawd, *plu.* brodyr.
 BULL, tarw, *plu.* teirw.
 BURN, TO, llosgi.
 BUY, TO, prynu.

C

CALF, llo, *plu.* lloi.
 CAME, daeth.
 CAN, medru, gallu.
 CAREFUL, gofalus.

CHILDREN, plant, *s.* plentyn.
 CHOOSE, TO, dewis.
 CHURCH, eglwys, *plu.* eglwysi.
 CLOCK, cloc, cloch, *plu.* clociau,
 clychau.
 CLOTHES, dillad.
 COME, TO, dyfod, dod.
 COMMAND, TO, gorchymyn.
 CONFESS, TO, cyffesu, cyfaddef.
 CONTINUALLY, yn wastad.
 COW, buwch, *plu.* buwchod.
 CRY, TO, llefain.

D

DAILY, beunydd, bob dydd.
 DAY, dydd, diwrnod, *plu.*
 dyddiau, diwrnodau.
 DECEIVE, TO, twyllo.
 DICTIONARY, geiriadur, *plu.*
 geiriaduron.
 DIG, TO, cloddio.
 DINNER, ciniaw, *plu.* ciniawau.
 DO, TO, gwneud, gwneuthur.
 DO, *neg.* and *inter.* see Less. 7.
 DO NOT, DON'T *s.* paid â, *plu.*
 peidiwch â.
 DOG, ci, *plu.* cŵn.
 DOOR, drws, *plu.* drysau.
 DOWN, i lawr, i waered.
 DOWNWARD, i lawr.
 DRAW, TO, tynu.
 DRESS, TO, gwisgo.
 DRINK, TO, yfed.
 DRIVE, TO, gyru.
 DROWN, TO, boddi.

E

EACH, yt un, pob, pob un.
 EARLY, yn fore, yn gyuar.
 EARN, TO, enill.
 EAT, TO, bwyta.
 EIGHT, wyth.
 END, pen, *plu.* penau.
 AT AN END, ar ben.
 ENOUGH, digon.

ENTIRELY, yn hollol.
 EVER, byth, erioed.
 EVERY, pob.
 EYE, llygad, *plu.* llygaid.

F

FABLE, chwedl, *plu.* chwedlau.
 FAIL, TO, methu.
 FAIR, ffair, *plu.* ffeiriau.
 FAIRLY, go, lled.
 FALL, TO, syrthio, cwympto.
 FAR, pell, yn mhell.
 AS FAR AS, hyd.
 FATHER, tad, *plu.* tadau.
 FAULT, bai, *plu.* beiau.
 FEAR, TO, ofni.
 FEW, ychydig.
 FIELD, cae, *plu.* caeau.
 FILL, TO, llenwi.
 FINALLY, yn ddiweddaf, yn olaf.
 FIND, TO, cael.
 FINISH, TO, gorffen.
 FIRE, tân, *plu.* tanau.
 FIRST, cyntaf, yn gyntaf.
 FIVE, pump.
 FLOW, TO, llifo.
 FOLLOW TO, dilyn.
 FOR, am, er, i, tros, dros, er ys.
 FORGET, TO, anghofio.
 FORGIVE, TO, maddeu.
 FORWARD, yn nlaed.
 FRENCH (language) Ffrancaeg.
 FRIEND, cyfaill, *plu.* cyfeillion.
 FROM, oddi, oddi wrth, o, er, gan.

G

GATE, porth, *plu.* pyrth.
 GIRL, merch, geneth, lodes, *plu.*
 merched, genethod. lodesi.
 GLOVE, maneg, *plu.* menyg.
 GO, TO, myned, myn'd.
 GOD, Duw, *plu.* Duwiau.
 GOOD, da.
 GRANDFATHER, taid, tad-cu.
 GRANDMOTHER, nain, mam-gu.

GREAT, mawr.
GREATER, mwy.
GREATEST, mwyaſ.

H

HAIR, gwallt.
HAND, llaw, *plu.* dwylaw.
HAVE, to, cael.
HAVE, before verbs, Lesson 4.
HE, ef, fe, efe.
HE IS, y mae ef.
HEAR, to, clywed.
HER, *obj.* hi; *poss.* ei, 'i.
HERE, yma.
HERSELF, ei hun, ei hunan.
HIDE, to, cuddio.
HIDE ONE'S SELF, to, ymguddio.
HIM, ef, fe, efe.
HIMSELF, ei hun, ei hunan.
HIS, ei, 'i.
HOLD, gafael.
HORSE, ceffyl, *plu.* ceffylau.
HOT, poeth, *plu.* poethion.
HOUSE, tŷ, *plu.* tai.
HOUR, awr, *plu.* oriau.
HOW, *adv. comp.* cyn, mor, *inter.* sut.
HOW MANY, sawl, pa sawl.
HOW MUCH, faint, pa faint.

I

I, mi, fi, i.
IF, os, pe.
IN, yn, mewn.
INDEED, yn wir.
INSTEAD, of, yn lle, tros, dros.
INTO, i, i mewn.
IS, mae, yw, sydd, oes.
IS IT? ai?
IS IT NOT? oni, onid, onis?
IT, ef, fe, hi.
ITS, ei, 'i.

J

JUDGE, to, barnu.
JUST, *adv.* newydd.

K

KEEP, to, cadw.
KILL, to, lladd.
KING, brenin, *plu.* brenhinoedd.
KNOW, to, gwybod, adnabod.
adwaen.

L

LAND, tir, *plu.* tiroedd.
LARGE, mawr.
LAST, diweddaf, olaf.
LAST, to, para.
LASTLY, yn olaf.
LAST NIGHT, neithiwr.
LAUGH, to, chwerthin.
LAY, to, dodi.
LEAD, plwm.
LEAD, to, arwain.
LEADER, blaenor, *plu.* blaenoriaid.
LEARN, to, dysgu.
LEAVE, to, gadael, ymadael.
LESS, llai.
LESSON, gwers, *plu.* gwersi.
LEST, rhag.
LET, to, gadael.
LETTER, llythyr, *plu.* llythyrau.
LIFE, bywyd, *plu.* bywydau.
LION, llew, *plu.* llewod.
LISTEN, to, gwrandaw, gwrandao.
LITTLE, bach, bychan, ychydig.
LIVE, to, byw.
LOAD, to, llwytho.
LONG, hir, *plu.* hirion.
LOOK, to, edrych.
LOSE, to, colli.
LOVE, to, caru, hoffi.

M

MAKE, to, gwneud, gwneuthur.
MAN, dyn, gŵr, *plu.* dynion, gwŷr.
MANY, llawer.
MANY, as, cymaint.
MANY, too, gormod.
MASTER, meist, *plu.* meistri.

ME, *mi*, *fi*, *i*.
 MELT, *to*, *toddi*.
 MEN, *dynion*, *gwŷr*.
 MIDDLE, *canol*.
 MONEY, *arian*.
 MORE, *mwyr*.
 MORNING, *boreu*, *plu.* *boreuau*.
 MOST, *mwyaf*.
 MOTHER, *mam*, *plu.* *mamau*.
 MUCH, *llawer*.
 MUCH, *as*, *cymaint*.
 MUCH, *too*, *gormod*.
 MY, *fy*, *ym*, *'m*.
 MYSELF, *fy hun*, *fy hunan*.

N

NAME, *enw*, *plu.* *enwau*.
 NAUGHTY, *drwg*.
 NEAR, *agos*, *ar bwys*, *ger llaw*.
 NEARLY, *bron*, *agos*.
 NEW, *newydd*.
 NEWLY, *newydd*.
 NEXT, *nesaf*.
 NIGHT, *nos*.
 NO, *naddo*, *nage* (see *Less.* 2, 7).
 NOT, *ni*, *nid*, *nis*; *na*, *nac*, *nad*.
 NOT, *dim*.
 NOBODY, *neb*.
 NO ONE, *neb*.
 NOTHING, *dim*.
 NOW, *yn awr*, *y rŵan*.

O

OF, *o*.
 OF THE, *o'r*.
 OFF, *oddi ar*, *ymaith*, *ffwrdd*.
 OFTEN, *yn aml*.
 ON, *adv.* *yn mlaen*; *prep.* *ar*.
 ONCE, *unwaith*.
 ONE, *un*.
 OPEN, *to*, *agor*.
 OPPOSITE TO, *ar gyfer*.
 OTHER, *arall*; OTHERS, *ereill*.
 OTHER, THE, *y llall*; OTHERS, THE,
 y lleill.
 OUR, *ein*, *'n*.
 OURSELVES, *ein hunain*.

OUT, *allan*, *i maes*.
 OVER, *tros*, *dros*, *trosodd*, *uwch*.

P

PAPER, *papur*, *plu.* *papurau*.
 PART, *rhan*, *plu.* *rhanau*.
 PARTLY, *lled*; *mewn rhan*.
 PAST, *adv.* *heibio*.
 PAY, *to*, *talw*.
 PENNY, *ceiniog*, *plu.* *ceiniogau*.
 PIT, *pwll*, *plu.* *pyllau*.
 PLACE, *man*, *lle*, *plu.* *manau*,
 lleoedd.
 PLACE, *to*, *gosod*.
 PLAY, *to*, *chwareu*.
 POOR, *tlawd*, *plu.* *tlodion*.
 POUND (money), *punt*, *plu.*
 punoedd.
 POUND (weight), *pwys*, *plu.*
 pwysau, *pwysi*.
 PRAISE, *to*, *canmol*.
 PREPARE, *to*, *darparu*.
 PRETTY, *tlws*, *f.* *tlos*.
 PRIZE, *gwobr*, *plu.* *gwobrau*.
 PROMISE, *to*, *addaw*.
 PULL, *to*, *tynu*.
 PUNISH, *to*, *cospi*.
 PUT, *to*, *dodi*, *rhoddi*.

Q

QUEEN, *brenines*, *plu.* *breninesau*.
 QUESTION, *to*, *holi*.

R

RATHER, *lled*, *pur*, *yn hytrach*.
 REACH, *to*, *cyrhaedd*.
 READ, *to*, *darllen*.
 REAP, *to*, *medi*.
 RECEIVE, *to*, *derbyn*.
 RECITE, *to*, *adrodd*.
 RED, *coch*, *plu.* *cochion*.
 REFUSE, *to*, *gwrthod*.
 REMEMBER, *to*, *cofio*.
 RESPECT, *to*, *parchu*.
 RIVER, *afon*, *plu.* *afonydd*.
 RUN, *to*, *rhedeg*.

S

SAIL, to, hwylio.
 SAME, yr un.
 SATISFY, to, digoni.
 SAVE, to, achub, cadw.
 SAY, to, dwedyd, dweud.
 SCARCE, prin.
 SCHOOL, ysgol, *plu.* ysgolion.
 SEA, môr, *plu.* moroedd.
 SECONDLY, yn ail.
 SEE, to, gweled, gwel'd.
 SEEK, to, ceisio.
 SERVANT, gwas, *plu.* gweision.
 SEVEN, saith.
 SEVERAL, amryw.
 SHALL BE, bydd.
 SHE, hi.
 SHEEP, dafad, *plu.* defaid.
 SHIP, llong, *plu.* llongau.
 SHOOT, to, saethu.
 SHOULDER, ysgwydd, *plu.* ysgwyddau.
 SHOUT, to, gwaeddi.
 SHOW, to, dangos.
 SHUT, to, cau.
 SIDE, ochr, *plu.* ochrau.
 SINCE, er.
 SING, to, canu.
 SINGING, yn canu.
 SILVER, arian.
 SISTER, chwaer, *plu.* chwiorydd.
 SIT, to, eistedd.
 SIXTY, tri ugain.
 SLEEP, to, cysgu.
 SLOW, araf, SLOWLY, yn araf.
 SMILE, to, gwenu.
 SNOW, eira.
 SO, felly, mor.
 SOIL, tir, pridd.
 SOLDIER, milwr, *plu.* milwyr.
 SOME, rhyw, *plu.* rhai.
 SOME ONE, rhyw un.
 SOMETIMES, ambell waith.
 SOMEWHAT, go.
 SON, mab, *plu.* meibion.
 SOON, yn fuan.
 SPEAK, to, siarad.

SPEND, to, treulio.
 STAND, to, sefyll.
 STAR, seren, *plu.* sêr.
 STAY, to, aros.
 STONE, careg, *plu.* ceryg.
 STORY, chwedl, hanes, *plu.* chwedlau, hanesion.
 STRIKE, to, taraw, taro.
 SUCH, y fath, cyfryw.
 SUFFICIENT, digon.
 SWIM, to, nosio.

T

TAKE, to, cymeryd.
 TALK, to, siarad.
 TEACH, to, dysgu.
 TEACHER, athraw, *plu.* athrawon.
 TEAR, to, tori.
 TEAR IN PIECES, to, dryllio, darnio.
 TELL, to, dywedyd, dweud, adrodd.
 TEMPTATION, profedigaeth, *plu.* profedigaethau.
 TEN, deg.
 THAT, hwna, hwnw, *f.* hona, hòno.
 THAT, *conj.* mai, taw.
 THE, y, yr.
 THERE, ti, di.
 THEIR, eu.
 THEM, hwy, hwynt, nhw.
 THEMSELVES, eu hunain.
 THEN, yna.
 THERE, yno, acw.
 THESE, hyn, y rhai hyn.
 THEY, hwy, hwynt, nhw.
 THING, peth, *plu.* pethau.
 THIS, hwn, *f.* hon.
 THROUGH, trwy, drwy.
 THUS, felly.
 TILL, to, trin, llafurio.
 TILL, *conj.* hyd nes, hyd oni.
 TIME, amser, *plu.* amserau.
 TO, at, i, wrth.
 TO-DAY, heddyw.
 TOGETHER, yn nghyd.
 TO HIS, TO HER, TO ITS, TO THEIR, i'w.

TO-MORROW, *yfory*.
 TO-NIGHT, *heno*.
 TOO, *rhy*, *hefyd*.
 TOO MUCH, TOO MANY, *gormod*.
 TOTALLY, *yn hollol*.
 TOWARDS, *tu ag at*.
 TOWN, *tref*, *plu*. *trefydd*.
 TRULY, *yn wir*.
 TRY, TO, *ceisio*.
 TWENTY, *ugain*.
 TWICE, *dwyr waith*.
 TWO, *dau*.

U

UNDER, *tan*, *dan*.
 UNDOUBTEDLY, *yn ddiau*.
 UNTIL, *hyd oni*, *nes*.
 UP, *i fyny*.
 UPWARD, *ar i fyny*.
 US, *ni*.

V

VERSE (bible), *adnod*, *plu*.
adnodau.
 VERY, *iawn*, *pur*, *tra*.
 VERY WELL, *o'r goreu*, *purion*,
da iawn.
 VILLAGE, *pentref*, *plu*. *pentrefydd*.
 VOICE, *llais*, *plu*. *lleisiau*.

W

WAIT, TO, *aros*.
 WALK, TO, *cerdded*, *rhodio*.
 WAS, *oedd*.
 WASH, TO, *golchi*

WASH ONE'S SELF, TO, *ymolchi*.
 WATER, *dwfr*, *dŵr*.
 WE, *ni*.
 WEAR, TO, *gwisgo*.
 WENT, *aeth*.
 WERE, *oeddent*.
 WHAT, *pro. inter.* *beth*, *pa beth*,
rel. yr hyn.
 WHEN, *pan*, *pryd*, *pa bryd*.
 WHERE, *lle*, *pa le*.
 WHICH, *pro. inter.* *pa*, *pwyr*, *rel.*
yr hwn, *yr hon*, *yr hyn*.
 WHITE, *gwyn*, *plu*. *gwynion*.
 WHO, *pro. inter.* *pwyr*, *rel. yr hwn*,
yr hon, *yr hyn*.
 WHOLE, *holl*, *oll*, *cyfan*.
 WHOSOEVER, *y neb*, *y sawl*, *pwyr*
bynag.
 WIN, TO, *enill*.
 WINDOW, *ffenestr*, *plu*. *ffenestri*.
 WITH, *gyd â*, *â*.
 WOMAN, *gwraig*, *plu*. *gwragedd*.
 WORK, TO, *gweithio*.
 WORK, *gwaith*, *plu*. *gweithiau*.

Y

YEAR, *blwyddyn*, *plu*. *blynnyddau*.
 YEAR, LAST, *y llynedd*.
 YEAR, THIS, *eleni*.
 YES, DO, *ie* (Less. 2, 7).
 YESTERDAY, *doe*, *y ddoe*.
 YONDER, *acw*, *draw*.
 YONDER IS, *dacw*.
 YOU, *chwi*.
 YOUR, *eich*, *'ch*,
 YOURSELVES, *eich hunain*.

Of interest to Keltic Students.



A Grammar of the Welsh Language: Based on the most approved systems, with copious examples from some of the most correct Welsh writers. By the Rev. THOMAS ROWLAND. Cloth, 2/6

EXTRACTS FROM REVIEWS.

"*Decidedly the best Grammar of modern Cymraeg extant.*"

"Mr. Rowland's Grammar is not only based on the most approved systems, but, as a manual, *is the most important, useful and satisfactory work that has been penned upon the subject.*"

"I think it one of the most valuable modern contributions to Welsh Literature."

"Nid Gramadeg o'r iaith Saesneg wedi ei gyfieithu a'u draws-gymhwyso at y Gymraeg yw lwn; ond Gramadeg o'r iaith Gymraeg yn ei holl deithi a'i dulliai priodol ei hun, er ei fod wedi ei ysgrifennu yn Saesneg. Ceir yma holl esgyrn yr iaith, nid yn unig ar wahan, ond hefyd mewn perthynas â'u gilydd; a theflir goleuni ar y cymalau bychain sydd yn cysylltu yr aelodau â'u gilydd."

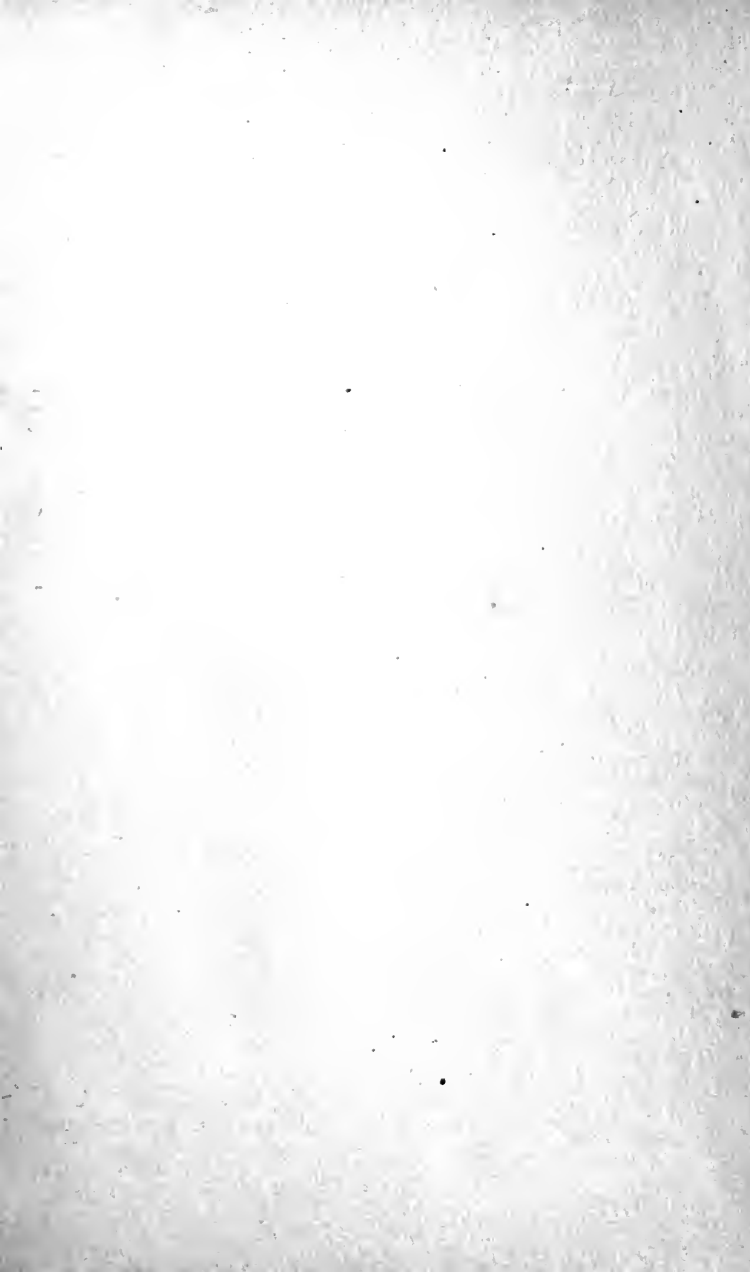
Welsh Exercises, adapted to the improved edition of Rowland's Grammar, with copious explanatory notes, by the Rev. THOMAS ROWLAND. Cloth, 2/6.

"We are pleased to find that this Work, is a worthy sequel to the Grammar; and Mr. Rowland can be safely congratulated upon having brought a thorough knowledge of the rules of one of the most ancient and most interesting branches of the Keltic within the reach and powers of an ordinary English student."

Detholion o Straeon y Pentan: SELECTIONS FROM "STRAEON Y PENTAN." By DANIEL OWEN. Edited, with notes and a Glossary, by T. GWYNN-JONES. Cloth, 1/-

"The preparation of the following selections has been undertaken upon the suggestion of Keltic scholars who feel that the stories of Daniel Owen, suitably treated, would constitute a useful Reader to meet the wants of the ever increasing number of students who desire to become acquainted at the same time with modern literature, and with the living speech as represented in the dialects.

Such a treatment has been the aim of this little work, which, however, does not claim to be exhaustive. As the book *is meant to be of assistance to students*, I have attempted to make the text orthographically consistent, but points of grammar and of idiom are dealt with in foot notes, and a glossary added."—*From the Preface.*



GORONWY AR GRWYDR: LLYFR I.—*Italia Dlos*, gan GORONWY JONES, Prestatyn, gyda 10 o Ddarluniau Hardd. Llian, 9c.

GORONWY AR GRWYDR: AIL LLYFR.—*Hen Wlad y Caethiwd*, gan GORONWY JONES. Gyda 13 o Ddarluniau Hardd. Llian, 9c. Hefyd mewn un gyfrol, Llian, 1/6.

Dywed un o Arolygwyr Ysgolion (H.M.I.S.),—"Mae'n ddyddorol dros ben,—yr arddull yn swynol a'r mater yn addysgiadol. Bydd yn gaffaeliad mawr i blant Cymru."

DYDDIAU YSGOL: Sef Detholion o Weithiau Daniel Owen, gyda Geirfa ("Vocabulary") yn cynnwys y geiriau yn eu ffurf Wreiddiol a Threigliadol, gan J. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Llian, 1/3.

A S. WALES HEAD MASTER WRITES,—“Last year we had for a class of 70 children ‘*Dyddiau Ysgol*,’ which the children very greatly enjoyed.”

LLYFR ADAR (ADAR CYMRU): Gan R. MORGAN (Awdwr “*Tro trwy'r Wig*”), gydag 16 o Ddarluniau Adar yn eu lliwiau naturiol. Llian, 1/6. Trydydd Argraffiad.

Hefyd, mewn Tri Llyfr, Llian Ystwyth, 6ch. yr un.

Disgrifia Adar, eu Harferion, Nythod, a Wyau, mewn iaith syml a dyddorol, a bydd yn sicr o fod yn gymhorth gwerthfawr i athrawon pan gyda Gwersi mewn Natur (“*Nature Lessons*”).

OWEN GLYNDWR: Gan L. J. ROBERTS, M.A. Gyda Nodiadau a 9 o Ddarluniau. Argraffiad Newydd. Plyg, $7\frac{1}{2} \times 5$, Llythyren Fras. Llian, 9c.

“Dyddorol ac ysgolheigaidd.”—O. M. EDWARDS, M.A., yn “*Cymru*.”

YSTEN SIONED: Gan y Canghellydd SILVAN EVANS ac IVON.

For study of style in composition, we can recommend this collection of folk-lore. Llian, 1/-

CYMRU FU: Casgliad diguro o Len Gwerin. 494 t.d. Llian, 2/- Argraffiad i'r Ysgolion mewn 3 Llyfr. Llian, 9c. yr un.

MABINOGLION (O Lyfr Coch Hergest): Golygwyd gan J. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Dau Lyfr, gyda Darluniau yn yr arddull Foreuol. Llian, Pris, 1/- yr un.

TLYSAU YNYS PRYDAIN: Gan H. BRYTHON HUGHES, Ysgolfeistr. Gyda Map, Darluniau, Achau, Mynegai Enwol, a Geirfa Eglurhaol. Llian, 1/6.

Ardderchog fel llyfr i'r Ysgolion Sir, ac i ddosbarthiadau uchaf yr Ysgolion Elfennol.

LLYFR DARLLEN AC YSGRIFENNU: Dyfyniadau o'r Clasuron Cymreig, ynghyda Gwersi pwrpasol sylfaenedig arnynt, a Nodiadau Bywgraffyddol. Gan JOHN LLOYD, M.A., Ysgol Sir, Abermaw. Gyda Darluniau. Llian, 1/3.

“We believe it will be the best text-book of Welsh composition for a good many years.”—THE WELSH OUTLOOK.

DETHOLION O STRAEON Y PENTAN (DANIEL OWEN). Trefnedig ar gais arbennig rhai o Ysgolheigion Celtaidd Llydaw, yr Iwerddon, &c., er eu cynorthwyo i ddod yn hyddysg a chynefin âg athrylith a thafodiaith gwlad Daniel Owen. Dan olygiaeth T. GWYNN JONES. Llian, 1/-

DETHOLIAD O DRAETHODAU LLENYDDOL DR. LEWIS EDWARDS, GYDA NODIADAU A CHWESTIYNAU A MYNEGAI FYWGRAFFYDDOL A CHYFFREDINOL: Gan JOHN LLOYD, M.A., Ysgol Sir, Abermaw. Llian, 1/-



CARADOG YN RHUFAIN : Gan T. GWYNN JONES. 2g.

Un o Frenhinoedd dewraf y Brythoniaid oedd Caradog, a darlunir yn y chwarae hwn, fel y brwydrodd dros ei wlad, a'i ymddanghosiad o flaen Ymherawdwr Rhufain.

BARDDONIAETH I'W ADRODD : (Poetry for Recitation).

16 t.d. Amlen, 2g. English Equivalents of difficult words.

ALUN MABON : Bugeil-gân Delynegol, gan CEIRIOG, gyda Rhagymadrodd. Amlen, 2g.

CEIRIOG : Detholion o ddarnau goreu Prif Fardd Cymru. Gyda Rhagymadrodd, dan olygiaeth O. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Gyda Darluniau. Argraffiad Newydd, Llythyren Fras, Llian, 1/-

GEMAU CEIRIOG I BLANT : Wedi eu dethol gan EDMUND D. JONES, M.A., Prifathraw Ysgol Sir Abermaw. Llian, 6ch.

STORIAU CYMRU : Wedi eu troi ar gân gan WATCYN WYN. Llian, 6ch.

CEIRIOG A MYNYDDOG : Wedi ei olygu gan J. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Gyda Bywgraffiadau byrrion, Geirfa, a Darluniau. Llian, 1/3.

PERLAU AWEN ISLWYN : Wedi eu dethol gan J. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Gyda Nodiadau a Geirfa. Darluniau. Llian, 1/3.

CYMRU fel ei disgrifir gan Islwyn. Dan olygiaeth O. M. EDWARDS, M.A. Gyda 40 o Ddarluniau. Llian. Pris, 1/-

ISLWYN I BLANT : Gan O. M. EDWARDS, M.A. 1c.

"Un o'r moddion goreu i gynefino plant â barddoniaeth bur."

A GUIDE TO WELSH—PART I. Revised and Enlarged Edition. 144 pages. Cloth, 1/3.

A GUIDE TO WELSH—PART II. 152 pages, Cloth, 1/3. Treats of the Mutations and Tenses in a clear, concise, and masterly manner. Revised and Enlarged Edition.

THE SCHOLAR'S HANDBOOK (Bi-Lingual) of the English and Welsh Languages, expressly adapted to the requirements of Schools in Wales. By T. BOWEN. Stds I. to IV. Cloth, 9d.

WELSH AND ENGLISH FOR DAY SCHOOLS. By T. BOWEN. 128 pages, Cloth, 1/- Cynllun newydd effeithiol i ddysgu y Saesneg drwy y Gymraeg. Darluniau rhagorol.

PIECES FOR TRANSLATION : Selected and arranged by J. M. EDWARDS, M.A., Head Master of Holywell County School. Welsh into English, and English into Welsh, passages illustrating the Idioms of the two Languages. List of flowers and trees, names of Towns. Useful also as a Reading Book and for Dictation. Cloth, 9d.

POEMS OF WALES : A selection of English Poems for use in Schools. Selected by E. D. JONES, M.A., Head Master Intermediate School, Barmouth. 4 Illustrations, Limp Cloth, 9d.

Y mae gennym ddegau o Ddarnau Cerdorol threigl i blant (Unison, S.C., ac S.S.C.), Solffa, 1c. yr un; H.N., 2g., 3c., a 4c. Hefyd, Cerdidi Cymru i'r Plant, 3 rhan, Solffa, 2g. yr un. Dillau'r Delyn, Solffa, 2g.

Am fanylion pellach, a "specimen pages" o Lyfrau Addysgiadol, gweler ein Catalog o Lyfrau Addysgiadol, 96 t.d.

